

Department of Plant Production and Agroecology in the Tropics and Subtropics  
University of Hohenheim  
Crop Water Stress Management  
Prof. Dr. Folkard Asch



# **Genotypic Responses of Upland Rice to an Altitudinal Gradient**

Dissertation

Submitted in fulfilment of the requirements for the degree  
“Doktor der Agrarwissenschaften”  
(Dr. sc. agr. / Ph.D. in Agricultural Sciences)

to the  
Faculty of Agricultural Sciences

presented by

**SUCHIT PRASAD SHRESTHA**

Lalitpur, Nepal

2012



This thesis titled “**Genotypic Responses of Upland Rice to an Altitudinal Gradient**” was accepted as a doctoral dissertation in fulfilment of the requirement for the degree “Doktor der Agrarwissenschaften” by the Faculty of Agricultural Sciences at the University of Hohenheim on 23 May 2012.

Date of oral examination: 23 May 2012, Hohenheim

### **Examination Committee**

Supervisor and Review	Prof. Dr. Folkard Asch
Co-Reviewer	Prof. Dr. Hans-Peter Piepho
Additional examiners	Prof. Dr. Andreas Fangmeier
Vice-Dean and Head of the Committee	Prof. Dr. Andreas Fangmeier

---

## Acknowledgements

This study is a part of the project “*Developing Rice and Sorghum Crop Adaptation Strategies for Climate Change in Vulnerable Environments in Africa*” RISOCAS addressing adaptation of African agriculture to climate change. Financial support by the German Federal Ministry for Economic Collaboration and Development through GIZ/BMZ (Project No.: 07.7860.5-001.00) is gratefully acknowledged. The project leading institution, Crop Water Stress Management in the Tropics and Subtropics of the University of Hohenheim, Germany, the collaborating institutions, Africa Rice Center (WARDA), Benin; Agricultural Research for Developing Countries (CIRAD), France; and the co-partner institution, National Centre for Applied Research and Rural Development (FOFIFA), Madagascar, are highly recognized.



---

## **Preface**

This thesis is based on multi-locational field trials conducted in Madagascar and the greenhouse trials carried out in the University of Hohenheim, Germany in the Crop Water Stress Management Section of the Department of Plant Production and Agroecology in the Tropics and Subtropics. The thesis is submitted together with the enclosed three peer reviewed manuscripts in a partial fulfilment of the requirement for Ph.D. degree at the Faculty of Agricultural Sciences.

Along with this thesis, I would like to express my sincere gratitude to the RISOCAS project for the financial support to conduct field trials in Madagascar and awarding me a research fellowship to complete the doctor degree in Agriculture Science. Without delay, I express my sincere gratitude to the main supervisor Prof. Dr. Folkard Asch who trusted and inspired me in the research work. His encouragement and suggestions are unforgettable. I am very grateful to my co-reviewer Prof. Dr. Hans-Peter Piepho and examiner Prof. Dr. Andreas Fangmeier for valuable suggestions, and having accepted to be my co-supervisors despite other high priorities and responsibilities. I heartily appreciate PD. Dr. Holger Brueck and Dr. Marcus Giese for their persistent guidance and support during the research work. I am very thankful to Dr. Julie Dusserre and Dr. Alain Ramanantsoanirina for providing logistic and administrative supports to carry out the field trials in Madagascar. Dr. Paul Kiepe, Dr. Michael Dingkuhn and Prof. Dr. Mathias Becker are heartily acknowledged for supporting me in my research carrier. Colleagues Miss Sabine Stuerz, Mr. Abdulai Lansah and Miss Cecile Julia are heartily thanked for exchanging research ideas during project period. The staff members and friends of the Department of Plant Production and Agroecology in the Tropics and Subtropics who were always willing to help me are remembered. Last but not least, I would also like to acknowledge my very good friend (mvgf) Mr. Marc Schmierer for his enormous help in language translation.

Finally, hearty thanks to my father Uchit Shrestha, my mother Kamala Shrestha, my wife Bipana, my daughter Subreena, my brothers Kewal, Amit and Anish, my sister in law Nipee and my nephew Kenish for their constant inspiration to my professional ambitions. My stay abroad for this work would not have been possible without their direct and moral support.

---

## Table of Contents

Acknowledgements.....	I
Preface.....	II
Table of Contents.....	III
List of Figures.....	V
List of Tables.....	VII
List of Abbreviations.....	VIII
Summary.....	XI
Zusammenfassung.....	XIV
1. <i>General introduction</i> .....	<i>I</i>
1.1. Background.....	1
1.2. Impact of climate change on crop production.....	2
1.3. Crop adaptation strategies to climate change.....	3
1.4. Rice ( <i>Oryza sativa L.</i> ).....	3
2. <i>Hypothesis and objectives</i> .....	5
2.1. Research hypothesis.....	5
2.2. Research objectives.....	5
3. <i>Literature review</i> .....	7
3.1. Phenology of upland rice.....	7
3.2. Grain yield and yield components.....	8
3.3. Indices indicating crop N status at leaf scale.....	9
4. <i>Materials and methods</i> .....	12
4.1. Multi-locational field trial.....	12
4.1.1. Locational characteristics.....	12
4.1.2. Climatic patterns.....	13
4.1.3. Soil properties.....	14
4.1.4. Genotype characteristics.....	15
4.1.5. Environmental characteristics.....	16
4.1.6. Experimental design and crop management.....	16
4.1.7. Observation and data analysis.....	17
4.2. Greenhouse trial.....	18

---

4.2.1. Hydroculture.....	18
4.2.2. Measurements and observations .....	18
4.2.3. Data analysis.....	19
5. <i>Results</i> .....	20
5.1. Crop duration varies in altitudinal location.....	20
5.1.1. Factors determining crop duration in a given location .....	20
5.1.2. Crop duration as a function of mean air temperature .....	21
5.1.3. Estimation of genotypic thermal constants .....	22
5.2. Yield and Yield components at different altitudes .....	23
5.2.1. Yield stability and G by E interaction.....	24
5.2.2. Environmental effects on yield and yield components .....	27
5.2.3. Weather parameters exerting major influence in specific environments .....	32
5.3. Thermal stress effects on spikelet sterility .....	33
5.3.1. Spikelet sterility due to cold and heat stresses .....	34
5.4. Crop N-status and its effects on final yield.....	35
5.4.1. N-supply effects on SPAD .....	35
5.4.2. Relationship between SPAD, PRI and NPQ .....	36
5.4.3. Field measurement of SPAD and PRI values at different phenophases .....	38
6. <i>Discussion</i> .....	40
1.1. Thermal effects on crop duration .....	40
1.2. Environmental effects on yield and yield components.....	41
1.3. Thermal stress on spikelet sterility .....	42
1.4. Field measurement of SPAD and PRI .....	43
7. <i>Conclusions</i> .....	45
8. <i>Perspectives</i> .....	46
9. <i>References</i> .....	47
Appendix I.....	A 1
Appendix II.....	A 2
Appendix III .....	A 3

---

---

## List of Figures

Figure 1 Three major rice growing environments around the world. ....	4
Figure 2 Demonstration of phenophases and stages of a typical rice cultivar. ....	8
Figure 3 Demonstration of yield components determined at different phenophases ....	9
Figure 4 Demonstration of photochemical and non-photochemical quenching.....	11
Figure 5 Multi-locational trial fields in the map of Madagascar.....	12
Figure 6 Daily weather patterns of two experimented years of three different altitudinal locations in Madagascar. ....	13
Figure 7 Different phenological phases of upland rice in three different locations ....	20
Figure 8 Quartile box plots showing crop duration from germination to flowering across thirty different environments.....	21
Figure 9 Relationship between crop duration and the corresponding averaged mean air temperature experienced. ....	22
Figure 10 Linear regression of accrued thermal duration to flowering against the accrued number of days to flowering ....	23
Figure 11 Yield stability of upland rice genotypes across twelve environments ....	25
Figure 12 AMMI biplots of upland rice genotypes across twelve environments.....	26
Figure 13 PCA biplots of yield components as the latent vector loadings and environments as the scores ....	31
Figure 14 PCA biplots of weather parameters as latent vector loadings and weather experienced by genotypes across twelve environments as scores ....	33
Figure 15 Relationship between spikelet sterility and the averaged $T_{\min}$ and $T_{\max}$ actually observed at booting-heading and flowering stages ....	35



---

Figure 16 Effects of N-supply on SPAD of the youngest fully expanded rice leaf.....	36
Figure 17 Relationship between SPAD and PRI .....	36
Figure 18 Relationship between NPQ, SPAD and PRI .....	37
Figure 19 Field measured SPAD and PRI at different phenophases .....	38
Figure 20 Estimated leaf-N content at different phenophases.....	39

---

## List of Tables

Table 1 Physical and chemical properties of the soils within 30 cm depth .....	15
Table 2 Characteristics of the upland rice cultivars used in the study.....	16
Table 3 Varietal performance on grain yield of selected upland rice cultivars across twelve environments.....	24
Table 4 Analysis of variance of AMMI model for grain yield.....	26
Table 5 Environmental and genotypic variance .....	28
Table 6 Percentage change on grain yield and yield components from genotype mean .....	29
Table 7 Source of variance and its relative contribution to variance on spikelet sterility .....	34

---

## List of Abbreviations

AMMI	Additive Main Effects and Multiplicative Interaction
ANOVA	Analysis of variance
BVP	Basic vegetative phase
C:N	Carbon nitrogen ratio
CF	Chlorophyll fluorescence
CI	Chlorophyll index
DAO	Days after onset of treatments
Er	Early sowing
ET <sub>o</sub>	Potential evapotranspiration
FAO	Food and Agriculture Organization
FL	Flowering
F <sub>m</sub>	Maximal fluorescence in dark adapted state
F <sub>m</sub> '	Maximal fluorescence in light-adapted state
F <sub>m</sub> <sup>r</sup>	Maximal fluorescence at far-red light
F <sub>o</sub>	Minimal fluorescence at a modulated light
F <sub>o</sub> '	Minimal fluorescence intensity in light-adapted state
F <sub>o</sub> '/F <sub>m</sub> '	Efficiency of excitation energy capture
F <sub>s</sub>	Transient fluorescence at steady state
FYM	Farm yard manure
GLM	General linear model
GM	Germination
GnYd	Grain yield (t ha <sup>-1</sup> )
HA	High altitude
IPCA	Interaction principle component analysis
IPCC	Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change
IRRI	International Rice Research Institute
LA	Low altitude
LSD	Least significant difference of means
Lt	late sowing
LUE	Light use efficiency

---

MA	Mid altitude
MP	Maturity phase
MS	Mean sum of square
N	Nitrogen
NA	Data not available
NPQ	Non-photochemical quenching related to excess energy re-emitted as heat
NPQ <sub>F</sub>	Fast relaxing non-photochemical quenching
NPQ <sub>S</sub>	Slow relaxing non-photochemical quenching
NPR	Net photosynthetic rate
N-supply	Nitrogen supply
NUE	Nitrogen use efficiency
PCA	Principle Component Analysis
PFS	Percentage of filled spikelet (%)
PI	Panicle initiation
PM	Physiological maturity
PP	Photoperiod
PPFD	Photosynthetic photon flux density
PPT	Percentage of productive tillers (%)
PRI	Photochemical reflectance index
PSI	Photoperiod sensitivity index
PSII	Photosynthesis II
PSP	Photoperiod sensitive phase
q <sub>N</sub>	Non-photochemical quenching related to excess energy re-emitted as light
q <sub>P</sub>	Photochemical quenching related to derived photosynthesis
r <sup>2</sup>	Coefficient of determination
RCTV	Relative contribution to variance
REG	Regression
RF	Rainfall
RP	Reproductive phase
RUE	Radiation use efficiency
SD	Standard deviation
SE	Standard error

---

---

SLP	Saturated light pulse
SLW	Specific leaf area
SPAD	Soil-Plant Analysis Development
SPP	Spikelets per panicle (n)
SR	Solar radiation
SRES	Special Report on Emission Scenarios
SS	Sum of square
SSP	Percentage of spikelet sterility
T <sub>base</sub>	Critical lower temperature for development (base temperature)
TGW	Thousand grain weight (gm)
T <sub>max</sub>	Maximum air temperature
T <sub>mean</sub>	Mean air temperature
T <sub>min</sub>	Minimum air temperature
TPH	Tillers per hill (n)
T <sub>sum</sub>	Accrued number of heat units required for flowering
VP	Vegetative phase
VPD	Vapour pressure deficit
Yr	Year
ΦNO	Non-regulated heat dissipation
ΦNPQ	Non-photochemical quenching
ΦPSII	Maximum quantum yield of Photosynthesis II

---

## Summary

Adaptation strategies are required for crops to cope with changing climate. The impact of climate change on crop production is not straight forward to predict as extreme events comprise multiple combination of abiotic stresses and their impact differs in crop physiological growth stages. The mechanism on how new abiotic stress combinations translate into phenology and yield, and which cultivars are better adapted is yet unclear. Crop growth models are available that have been parameterized and validated for some aspects of possible climate change scenarios but in view of complex interactions crop responses to climate change are difficult to predict. On the other hand, prediction of the complex ideotype trait combinations may be interesting for breeders but physiological models are required that are well validated for the target environments. In upland rice grown under rainfed conditions without surface water accumulation methane emission is negligible and therefore greenhouse gas emission much lower compared to irrigated paddy rice systems. In addition, growing demand for rice and the increasing pressure on irrigated land leads to development of upland rice areas to supplement irrigated rice. Therefore, this study investigates genetically diverse upland rice genotypes from a wide range of origins across altitudinal gradient locations. The main objective of this study is to investigate genotypic responses of upland rice to different environments in order to calibrate crop growth models, which allow the evaluation of effects of climate change on upland rice systems.

Multi-locational field (three locations: 1625, 965 and 25 m asl) trials comprising non-replicated phenological plots with five sowing dates (monthly staggered) in two consecutive years creating thirty different environments, and replicated physiological yield trials with two sowing dates (monthly staggered; early and late sowing) in two consecutive years creating twelve different environments were established in Madagascar. Ten contrasting upland rice genotypes were included in both field trials. Meteorological data were recorded on a daily basis during trial periods. Developmental stages were observed in the phenological plots; in the physiological plots yield and yield components were recorded. In addition, greenhouse trials were conducted with one upland rice genotype subjected to seven N-supply levels in a hydroponic system at the University of Hohenheim in order to understand the relationship

---

between chlorophyll index, photochemical reflectance index and chlorophyll fluorescence parameters. Various statistical tools were applied to analyse field and greenhouse data sets.

The phenological trial showed that duration to flowering was 117, 81 and 67 d in high (HA), mid (MA) and low (LA) altitudinal locations respectively. 90% of the total variance was explained by location when pooled over genotype, location, sowing dates and year. In HA, factors such as genotype, sowing date and year equally contributed to the observed variability whereas in MA year was the most determining factor and genotype had no significant contribution. Similarly, in LA sowing date was the main influencing factor and year had no significant effect. Aggregated data over locations, sowing dates and years indicated that each degree Celsius rise in mean air temperature decreased crop duration by 5 to 9 days depending upon genotype. Basic genotypic thermal constants  $T_{base}$  ranged from 9.8 to 13.9 °C and  $T_{sum}$  from 816 to 1220 °C d within the selected genotypes. Cold tolerant genotypes were less affected by lower  $T_{min}$  (14 °C) at booting to heading stage regarding spikelet sterility in HA, whereas others were highly affected at 15 °C (cold stress). Similarly, both cold sensitive and tolerant genotypes were affected by  $T_{max}$  (above 30 °C) at flowering in MA and LA locations (heat stress).

Grain yield and yield components were highly affected by location, year, sowing date, and genotypes and the interactions between these yield-determining factors were obvious. In HA, early sown cold tolerant genotypes had more than 5 t ha<sup>-1</sup> grain yield and one month delay in sowing led to highly reduced yield whereas other genotypes had very poor yield on both sowing dates due to cold stress. In MA, yield difference between sowing date and genotypes was small (4.3 - 4.9 t ha<sup>-1</sup>). Grain yield in LA was vulnerable due to frequent tropical storms. Yield stability analysis showed that cold tolerant genotypes had above average stability. AMMI model for grain yield showed that environment and genotype by environment interactions were highly significant. Yield components determined during specific development stages of the genotype such as tillers per hill and percentage of filled spikelets were mainly influenced by environment, spikelets per panicle and thousand grain weight were influenced by genotype, and percentage of productive tillers was equally influenced by both genotype and environment. PCA biplots showed that all HA environments were equally influenced by all weather parameters with minimum air temperature having the strongest positive influence on genotypic performance. In all MA environments genotypic performance

---

in all phenophases was strongly and positively influenced by rainfall, and strongly and negatively influenced by vapour pressure deficit, solar radiation and potential evapotranspiration. In the LA environments, main weather parameters influencing genotypic performance were maximum temperature and high rainfall accompanied by strong winds.

The field measured SPAD values of the upper canopy leaves reflected the location specific N-remobilization and leaf senescence levels after flowering. Similarly, PRI values showed the abiotic stress responses among development stages and locations along the altitudinal gradient. These readings showed that genotypes were efficient in radiation use and N-remobilization after flowering in MA. The unsynchronized relationship between source (leaf) and sink (grain) explained the yield penalty. Emphasis on identification of morpho-physiological traits contributing to cold tolerance should be placed for further breeding.

We conclude that genotypic responses of upland rice cultivars differed across altitudinal gradients. Genotypes that are well adapted in HA can easily be adapted in MA without yield decrease. But genotypes well adapted in MA may show a huge yield penalty in HA due to lower temperature during reproductive phase and consequently reduced sink formation. Frequent tropical storms and high temperature reduced yield potential in LA. Therefore, HA has a large potential for the future food security considering climate change scenarios. At present, MA is favorable for upland rice production systems, whereas LA is highly vulnerable and is expected to be even more vulnerable in future. Those results on genotype-specific responses to environmental conditions allow further improvement of crop models such as RIDEV and SAMARA (synthesis of SARRAH and EcoMeristem), which can be used to test a number of phenotypic traits x environments combinations to define ideotypes of upland rice varieties adapted to changing climate and cropping calendars. Genotypic responses of phyllochron, biomass production and crop growth rate, and radiation use efficiency across altitudinal gradients will be included to parameterize these models. In this regard, collaborations with AfricaRice, CIRAD and IRRI are ongoing.



---

## Zusammenfassung

Um mit veränderten Klimabedingungen zurechtzukommen, sind Kenntnisse über die Anpassungsstrategien von Nutzpflanzen notwendig. Die Auswirkungen des Klimawandels sind komplex, da Extremereignisse gemeinsam mit verschiedenen Kombinationen abiotischer Stresse auftreten und die Auswirkungen je nach physiologischer Entwicklungsphase unterschiedlichen Ausprägungen unterliegen. In wie fern sich verschiedene Sorten hinsichtlich ihrer Anpassungsfähigkeit unterscheiden, ist größtenteils noch unbekannt. Zwar existieren Wachstumsmodelle, die für einige mögliche Klimaszenarien parametrisiert und überprüft wurden, aber die komplexen Wechselwirkungen, die der Reaktion auf klimatische Veränderungen zugrunde liegen, sind noch nicht zufriedenstellend geklärt. Zusätzlich besteht großes Interesse seitens der Pflanzenzüchtung, die Eignung verschiedener Idiotypkombinationen für verschiedene Zielumwelten vorherzusagen. Aufgrund der zu vernachlässigenden Methanemission von regenbewässertem und nicht überstauten Trockereis, führt dessen Anbau zu einer geringeren Produktion von klimaschädlichen Treibhausgasen. Gleichfalls führt die wachsende Nachfrage nach Reis und der damit wachsende Druck auf bewässertes Land zu einem Ausbau der Trockenreisproduktion, um die Nassreisproduktion zu ergänzen. Diesbezüglich wurde in dieser Studie der Anbau verschiedener, weltweit verbreiteter Trockenreisgenotypen in Anbauregionen verschiedener geographischer Höhe untersucht. Das Hauptziel dieser Studie ist es, die genotypischen Reaktionen von Trockenreis auf verschiedene Umwelten zu untersuchen und die Ergebnisse in ein Wachstumsmodell einfließen zu lassen, welches die Abschätzung von Auswirkungen des Klimawandels auf Trockenreisproduktionssysteme erlaubt.

Es wurden multilokale Feldexperimente in Madagaskar (drei Standorte: 1625, 965 und 25 m NN) durchgeführt. Zur Untersuchung phänologischer Eigenschaften wurden in nicht wiederholten Blöcken mit 5 verschiedenen Aussaatterminen und zwei aufeinanderfolgenden Jahren 30 Umwelten geschaffen. Physiologische Ertragsversuche wurden in wiederholten Blöcken angelegt und zu zwei verschiedenen Aussaatterminen (frühe und späte Aussaat, monatlich versetzt) jeweils in zwei aufeinanderfolgenden Jahren durchgeführt, so dass insgesamt 12 verschiedene Prüfumwelten abbildet wurden. In beiden Feldexperimenten wurden jeweils zehn kontrastierende Trockenreisgenotypen untersucht. Meteorologische

---

Daten wurden täglich in beiden Versuchen aufgezeichnet. In Phänologie-Blöcken wurden die Entwicklungsstadien beobachtet und in Physiologie-Blöcken wurden Ertrag und Ertragskomponenten gemessen. Um die Zusammenhänge zwischen Chlorophyll-Index, photochemischer Reflektion und Chlorophyllfluoreszenz zu verstehen, wurden mit einem Trockenreisgenotyp zusätzlich Gewächshausversuche zur N-Versorgung an der Universität Hohenheim in einem hydroponischen System durchgeführt. Zur Analyse der Datensätze aus Gewächshaus- und Feldversuchen wurden verschiedene statistische Werkzeuge eingesetzt.

Der Versuch zur Phänologie zeigte, dass die Zeit bis zur Blüte 117, 81 und 67 d in der Hoch- (HA), Mittel- (MA) und Tieflage (LA) betrug. Bei Mittelwerten aus Genotypen, Höhenlage, Aussaatdatum und Jahr konnte 90% der Gesamtvarianz durch die Höhenlage erklärt werden. In HA trugen die Faktoren Genotyp, Aussaatdatum und Versuchsjahr gleich stark zur beobachteten Variabilität bei, während in MA das Versuchsjahr den größten Einfluss und Genotyp keinen signifikanten Einfluss hatte. In LA war das Aussaatdatum ebenfalls der Faktor mit dem größten Effekt. Über Höhenlage, Aussaatdatum und Jahr zusammengefasste Werte weisen darauf hin, dass jedes Grad Celsius Temperaturerhöhung die Zeit von Keimung bis Blüte je nach Genotyp um 5 bis 9 Tage verkürzte. Die sortenspezifischen Kardinaltemperaturen  $T_{base}$  der untersuchten Genotypen lag zwischen 9.8 und 13.9 °C und  $T_{sum}$  zwischen 816 und 1220 °C d. Eine geringere  $T_{min}$  (14 °C) zwischen Rispschwellen und Rispschieben hatte auf kältetolerante Genotypen bezüglich der Ährchensterilität in HA einen kleineren Effekt, während andere Genotypen diesbezüglich bei 15 °C (Kältetestress) stark beeinflusst wurden.  $T_{max}$  (über 30 °C) hatte sowohl auf kältetolerante als auch auf kälteempfindliche Genotypen in MA und LA einen Effekt (Hitzetestress).

Höhenlage, Jahr, Aussaatdatum und Genotyp hatten starken Einfluss auf Kornertrag und Ertragskomponenten und die Wechselwirkungen zwischen diesen ertragsbestimmenden Faktoren waren offensichtlich. In HA lag der Ertrag bei früh ausgesäten kältetoleranten Genotypen bei über 5 t ha<sup>-1</sup> und eine um einen Monat später erfolgte Aussaat hatte negative Effekte auf den Ertrag, während der Ertrag bei den übrigen Genotypen zu beiden Aussaatterminen sehr gering war. In MA waren die Ertragsunterschiede zwischen den Aussaatterminen und Genotypen gering (4.3 - 4.9 t ha<sup>-1</sup>). Für Trockenreis muss in LA durch häufig auftretende tropische Stürme mit Ertragseinbußen gerechnet werden. Eine Analyse der Ertragsstabilität zeigte, dass kältetolerante Genotypen eine überdurchschnittliche

---

Ertragsstabilität aufwiesen. Eine Modellierung des Kornertrages mit AMMI zeigte, dass der Effekt der Umwelt und die Genotyp/Umwelt Interaktion hochsignifikant waren. Ertragskomponenten, die in spezifischen Entwicklungsstadien gebildet wurden, wie Bestockungstriebe pro Pflanze und der Anteil gefüllter Ährchen, wurden hauptsächlich durch den Faktor Umwelt beeinflusst. Die Anzahl an Ährchen pro Rispe und das Tausendkorngewicht wurden durch den Genotyp bestimmt und der Anteil an produktiven Bestockungstrieben war gleichermaßen vom Genotyp und Umwelt beeinflusst. Die PCA Biplots zeigten, dass alle HA Umwelten gleich stark durch die Wetterparameter beeinflusst waren, wobei die minimale Lufttemperatur den stärksten Einfluss auf die genotypische Leistungsfähigkeit hatte. Die genotypische Leistungsfähigkeit in allen phänologischen Stadien war in allen MA Umwelten positiv durch Niederschlag, und stark negativ durch Dampfdruckdefizit, Einstrahlung und potentielle Evapotranspiration beeinflusst. In den LA Umwelten waren die Wetterparameter, die den größten Einfluss auf die genotypische Leistungsfähigkeit hatten, die maximale Temperatur und eine durch Starkwind begleitete hohe Niederschlagsmenge.

Die im Feld gemessenen SPAD-Werte von Blättern der oberen Bestandesebene zeigten standortbedingte Remobilisierung von N und Blattalterungsprozesse nach der Blüte. PRI-Werte verwiesen auf abiotische Stresse, die je nach Anbaugebiet und Entwicklungsphase variierten. Diese Werte zeigten, dass Reis in MA effizienter in Bezug auf Strahlungsnutzung und N-Remobilisierung nach der Blüte war. Die nicht aufeinander abgestimmte Beziehung zwischen Source (Blatt) und Sink (Korn), die zu Ertragseinbußen führt wurde durch die Identifizierung von morpho-physiologischen Merkmalen erklärt und hervorgehoben, was in Zukunft zur Entwicklung Kältetoleranter Genotypen in der Pflanzenzüchtung beitragen kann.

Wir schlussfolgern, dass sich die sortenspezifischen Reaktionen von Trockenreis innerhalb des Höhengradienten unterscheiden. An HA angepasste Genotypen können ohne Ertragseinbußen an MA angepasst werden. Jedoch können an MA angepasste Sorten aufgrund geringerer Temperaturen während der reproduktiven Phase und daher reduzierter Sink-Bildung große Ertragseinbußen in HA zeigen. Häufige tropische Stürme und hohe Temperaturen reduzieren das Ertragspotential in LA. In Anbetracht von Klimawandelszenarien haben daher HA ein großes Potential für die zukünftige Ernährungssicherung. Gegenwärtig bieten MA günstige Bedingungen für die

---

Trockenreisproduktion, während die Produktion in LA hochgradig anfällig ist und zukünftig wahrscheinlich noch anfälliger werden wird. Diese Ergebnisse bezüglich der genotypspezifischen Reaktionen auf Umweltbedingungen erlauben eine weitere Optimierung von Wachstumsmodellen wie RIDEV und SAMARA (entstanden aus SARRAH und EcoMeristem), die für die Überprüfung von Interaktionen von phänotypischen Merkmalen und Umweltbedingungen genutzt werden können, um Ideotypen von an den Klimawandel und an Anbaukalender angepasste Trockenreissorten zu beschreiben. Für die Parameterisierung dieser Modelle werden genotypische Reaktionen von Phyllochron, Biomasseproduktion und Wachstumsraten und Strahlungsnutzungseffizienz entlang eines Höhengradienten einbezogen. Diesbezüglich werden derzeit Kollaborationen mit AfricaRice, CIRAD und IRRI unterhalten.

## **1. General introduction**

### **1.1. Background**

Rapid growth in food demand and slower growth in food production is imbalance in the world food market (Trostle, 2008). According to FAO (2010), 13.6% people of the estimated world population are undernourished and the number of hungry people is increasing due to neglect of agriculture relevant to very poor people by governments. On the other hand, the significant inflation of food price is creating increased disparity between food sufficient and deficient people, and the number of starving people will drastically increase in the future (Parry et al., 2004; Parry et al., 2005). However, although the socio-economic system and political conflicts may cause poverty and hunger, climate change cannot be excluded as the main cause (Bohle et al., 1994). Climate change threatens agricultural production systems through higher and more variable temperatures, changes in precipitation patterns, and increased occurrences of extreme events such as droughts and floods (Nelson, 2009). The rise in temperature driven by increasing concentrations of greenhouse gases (CO<sub>2</sub>, CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O) leads to a decrease in cereal productivity in low latitudes and a potential increase for cereal productivity in mid to high latitudes (IPCC, 2007). The Special Report on Emission Scenarios (SRES) for the 21<sup>st</sup> century projected increased yields in colder environments and decreased yields in warmer environments due to an increase frequency of warmer spells, and crops failure due to increased drought spells, intense tropical cyclone activity, and salinisation of irrigation water. Rainfed ecosystems, where an increasing share of the poorest and the most vulnerable population resides have inherent problems in the agricultural sector and the production level. Such areas will be more affected by changes in agro-climatic conditions than in most other parts of the world (Wassmann and Dobermann, 2007). Climate change is increasingly a reality, and these changes are already being observed (Wassmann et al., 2010a). Crop adaptation strategies such as adjustment of planting dates and crop varieties to fit an adapted cropping calendar, crop relocation and improved management practices are required to cope with changing climate. But significant gaps in knowledge still exist on the complex interactions of how specific crops are affected by shifting planting dates and how varieties respond in terms of crop duration and grain yield under various climatic conditions over time and to adapted management practices.

## **1.2. Impact of climate change on crop production**

The impact of climate change on crop production is not straight forward to predict because the increased frequency of extreme weather events subject the crop periodical to multiple combinations of abiotic stresses and the intensity of impact varies between crop physiological growth stages. For example, the potentially beneficial effects on crop biomass production due to increase in the atmosphere CO<sub>2</sub> are offset by following increase in temperature and as a result reduces grain yield associated with decrease in sink formation, shortening of growth duration and increase in maintenance respiration (Mathews and Wassmann, 2003). High temperature during reproductive stage increases spikelet sterility due to reduced pollen viability causing yield loss (Matsui et al., 1997b) and enhanced CO<sub>2</sub> levels further aggravate this problem due to reduced transpiration cooling in the rice crop (Matsui et al., 1997a). Wassmann and Dobermann (2007) reported on interactive stress between high temperature and humidity on spikelet sterility. Peng et al. (2004) and Sheehy et al. (2006) showed negative correlations between increasing night temperature (minimum temperature) and grain yield due to variation in solar radiation, differential effects of night and day temperature on tillering, leaf expansion, stem elongation, grain filling, and crop phenology. Crop responses to elevated CO<sub>2</sub> also depend on nitrogen supply. Ziska et al. (1996) stated that photosynthetic and growth responses are limited due to a lack in sink size for excess carbon when additional CO<sub>2</sub> was supplied in N-limited conditions. Kim et. al. (2003), found strong positive interactions between N-supply and carbon gain under CO<sub>2</sub> enriched condition due to an increased leaf area index with increasing N availability, which enhanced the positive effect of higher quantum yield under CO<sub>2</sub> elevated conditions. The mechanism on how the new abiotic stress combinations translate into phenology and yield, and which cultivars are better adapted to the expected variation in patterns of temperature and water availability still remains unclear. In field conditions, there is lack of clear understanding of the complex interactions between maintenance respiration and development stage, crop water and N status, temperature, and CO<sub>2</sub>. However, crop growth models are available that have been parameterized and validated for some aspects of possible climate change scenarios, but the complex interactions are not captured well in these models that seek to predict crop response to climate and climate change (Wassmann and Dobermann, 2007).

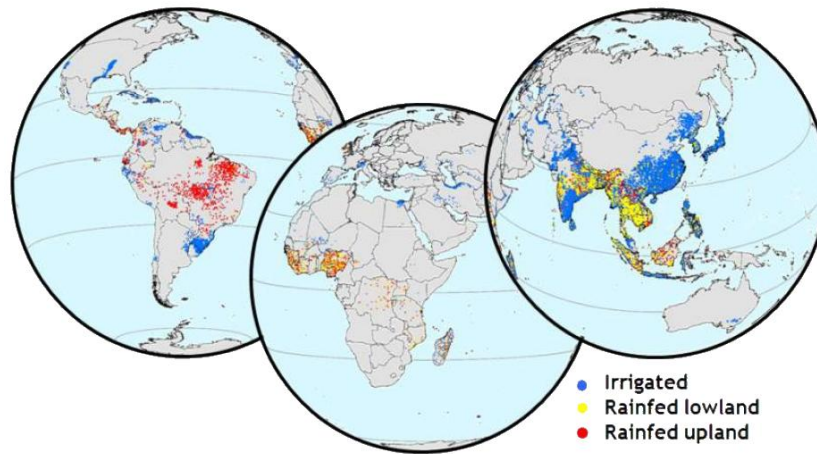
### **1.3. Crop adaptation strategies to climate change**

Phenology, growth, and attainable yield of any crops are subject to seasonal climatic patterns. Regional adapted genotypes are available but an unpredictably changing climate requires identification of new genotypes adaptable to changes, along with appropriate management to fit in the cropping calendar. In order to develop coping strategies in terms of varietal development and crop management to avoid negative impacts due to increasing climate variability and weather extremes, a broad range of cultivars need to be studied on existing climatic gradients that cover expected ranges of change (e.g., altitudinal temperature gradients). While in previous activities genotype by environment interactions have been studied, neither the full range of adaptation mechanisms nor the full range of expected environmental changes induced by climate change have been addressed yet. Adoption of new or modified ideotype concepts combining several specific adaptations based on reliable information on existing genetic resource materials might be interesting for breeders to cope with changing agro-climatic conditions. But, to predict the appropriateness of complex trait combinations, in turn, requires physiological models that are well validated for targeted environments.

### **1.4. Rice (*Oryza sativa* L.)**

Rice is a staple food for most of the countries in Asia, Africa, and Latin America providing 21% of world human per capita energy and 15% per capita protein (Maclean et al., 2002), and it will continue to be the main staple food (Sombilla et al., 2002) for most of the poor people in the future. Therefore, rice production must increase dramatically in spite of climate change impacts to fight poverty and provide food security (Wassmann et al., 2009). According to FAOSTAT (2009), rice was harvested from 158.3 million ha with the total production of 685.2 million tons in worldwide of which 90% of the world's rice production was from Asia (89% of the harvest area), 6% from Latin America (5%) and 4% from Africa (6%). Rice is cultivated in a wide range of environments. Irrigated lowland rice is cultivated in 79 million ha, rainfed lowland rice in 54 million ha, rainfed upland rice in 14 million ha (Figure 1) and about 11 million ha rice are grown under flood-prone environments (Maclean et al., 2002). However, although upland rice represents a small proportion of the rice production area, it is the most dominant rice in Latin America (75%) and West Africa (50%) (Maclean et al.,

2002). Upland rice production systems are highly heterogeneous, with climates ranging from humid to subhumid, soils from relatively fertile to highly infertile, and topography from flat to steeply sloping. It is often intercropped or relay cropped with maize, sorghum, soybean, cowpea, cassava, sugarcane, coconut and spices which makes it complicated to quantify upland rice production area and often they are not counted (Gupta and O'Toole, 1986).



**Figure 1** Three major rice growing environments around the world. Each dot represents 5000 ha of rice cultivated area. (Source: <http://irri.org/about-rice/rice-facts/rice-production-and-processing>, accessed on 5/2/2012)

Upland rice is also known as dryland rice and is normally grown under rainfed conditions without surface water accumulation for any significant period of time and regarded as more favourable in climate change scenarios induced by rise in temperature as methane ( $\text{CH}_4$ ) emissions are fairly negligible in this cropping system (Wassmann et al., 2000). On the other hand, limited use of inorganic and/or organic fertilizer and pesticides by poor farmers emits lower nitrous oxide ( $\text{N}_2\text{O}$ ) (Bouwman et al., 2002). Rise in temperature definitely favours upland rice system in the higher altitudes of the Tropics and Subtropics (where low temperature is the main constraint) in terms of reduced crop duration and increased sink formation leading to higher grain yield. In addition, the growing demand for rice and the increasing pressure on irrigated land is leading to the vital development of upland rice to supplements irrigated and rainfed lowland rice. Upland rice production systems where most of the poorest people are concentrated on their marginal land (vulnerable to climate change), are still short of information available, and research has concentrated less on upland rice systems as compared to more intense rice production systems.



## **2. Hypothesis and objectives**

### **2.1. Research hypothesis**

Availability of water and nutrients, spatial and temporal climatic conditions, and the length of the cropping season are the most important factors that affect upland rice yield. Rice grown in temperate climate has longer crop duration as compared to when grown in tropical climate. Provided that water is not a limiting factor, arid areas tend to result in higher yields because of more intense solar radiation due to a lack of cloud cover and thus enhanced photosynthesis. These factors can explain much of the variation in crop duration and grain yield.

The basic hypothesis of this study is that the phenology of upland rice genotypes responds to an altitudinal gradient and monthly staggered sowing dates, because the weather experienced by a genotype differs in phenological phases in different environmental conditions. Yield components are determined during specific phenological phases and the climatic environment has a strong influence on yield components. Grain yield is directly and/or indirectly affected by yield components. Locations with high precipitation are prone to N-depletion due to leaching losses affecting crop N-supply. Low N-supplied leaves of upland rice have a lower chlorophyll index (SPAD) and reduced leaf-N content leading to decreased photochemical quenching and increased non-photochemical quenching, which is correlated with changes in photochemical reflectance index (PRI) as a stress indicator. PRI correlates with net CO<sub>2</sub> uptake and radiation use efficiency measured by gas exchange at different phenological phases and can thus be employed as a tool to estimate the efficiency of genotypic assimilation under N limited conditions.

### **2.2. Research objectives**

The main objective of this study is to investigate genotypic responses of upland rice in different environments aiming to combine crop responses with a model that allows evaluation of climate change scenarios in view of genotypic adaptation mechanisms. Thus, making it possible to propose crop ideotypes for adaptation to specific environmental changes and thus to develop a basis for tactical and strategic decision making tools to adapt agriculture to a changing climate.

Field trials on phenology, yield and yield component of upland rice assessment across altitudinal gradient have not been reported so far. Therefore, this study was initiated with the following specific objectives:

- to identify phenological responses at different altitudes so that basic genotypic thermal constants are estimated and assessed genotypic thermal responses in spikelet sterility to improve phenological parameters of crop growth models for rainfed upland rice production systems,
- to analyze genotype by environment interactions that enhance characterization of genotypic specific traits (yield components) that significantly contribute to stabilize grain yield across altitudinal gradient locations, and
- to facilitate non-destructive monitoring methods for upland rice leaf-N status with the help of chlorophyll index, photochemical reflectance index and chlorophyll fluorescence parameters under variable N-supply as stress indicator.

### **3. Literature review**

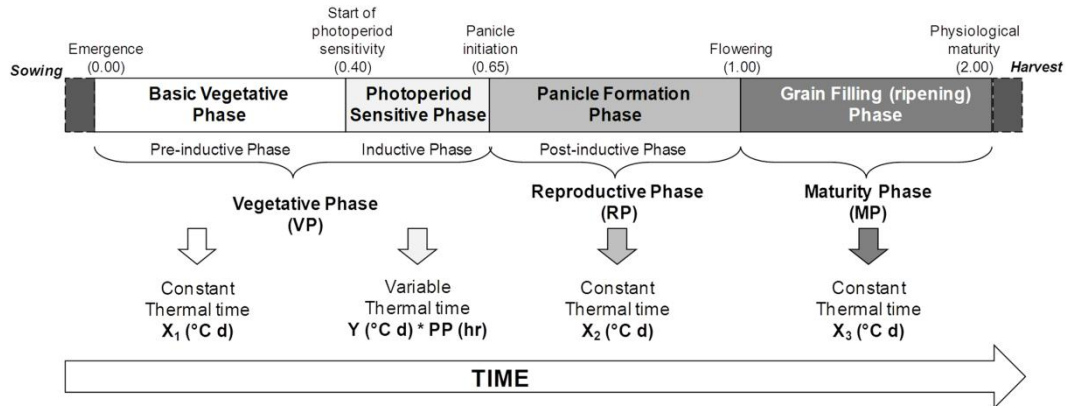
Climate change scenarios indicate that temperature rise potentially affects rice grain yields through changes in metabolism and phenology (Wassmann et al., 2010b), reduced tiller number during vegetative phase (Yoshida, 1981), increased spikelet sterility due to reduced pollen viability at flowering stage (Matsui et al., 2000), and shortens grain filling phase which in turn effects on grain quality (Counce et al., 2005). In high altitudes where low temperature is the main constraint, rice production will benefit from climate change induced temperature increase in terms of crop duration, grain yield, broader varietal choice and a widened window for introducing new crops into the cropping calendar (Shrestha et al., 2011).

#### **3.1. Phenology of upland rice**

Characterization of the existing variability of upland rice germplasms in terms of phenological responses to variable temperature, day length, and water availability is required for assessing the potential of strategically adapting rice production systems to changing climate. Rice genotypes are short-day plants and crop duration is strongly influenced by their sensitivity to photoperiod (PP) and temperature (Dingkuhn and Miezán, 1995). Under optimal conditions (temperature between 20 and 30 °C and photoperiods of less than 12 hours), crop duration mainly depends upon the genotype-specific duration of the basic vegetative phase (BVP). The BVP is followed within a few days by panicle initiation (PI) under inductive conditions (Sié et al., 1998b; Sié et al., 1998a). The vegetative phase (VP) extends longer in photoperiod sensitive rice genotypes due to a longer photoperiod sensitive phase (PSP) (Figure 2). The PP-insensitive genotypes have the shortest PSP. Drought during germination and flowering delays developmental phases (Wopereis et al., 1996), but accelerates ripening (Dingkuhn and Le Gal, 1996).

Japonica cultivars are more sensitive to temperature and less to photoperiod than Indica cultivars (Fukai, 1999). Considering these effects of abiotic factors on developmental phases, lower temperatures increase crop duration from germination to flowering (Shrestha et al., 2011). Temperature is the main driving force for development in photoperiod insensitive genotypes and heat unit accumulation and thus crop duration depend on the genotypic cardinal temperatures such as temperature sum, and base and optimum temperatures. Flowering of photoperiod insensitive rice cultivars can be simply predicted with two

genotypic constants, critical lower temperature for development ( $T_{base}$ ) and accrued number of heat units required for flowering ( $T_{sum}$ ) within the range of linear response of plant development (Dingkuhn et al., 1995; Shrestha et al., 2011).

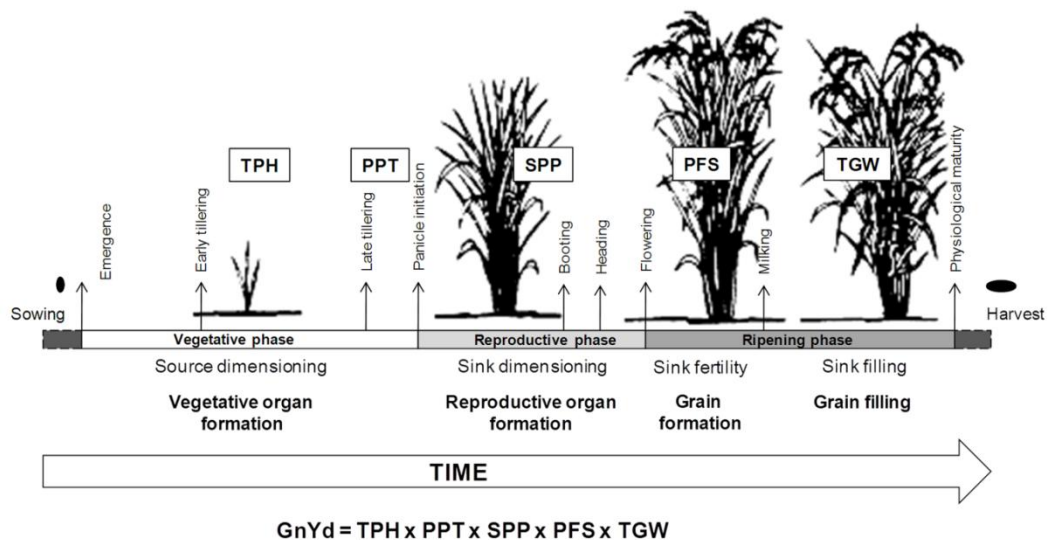


**Figure 2** Demonstration of phenophases and stages of a typical rice cultivar. (Source: Dingkuhn and Asch, 1999)

### 3.2. Grain yield and yield components

Grain yield of any genotype in any given environment is determined by yield components (Yoshida, 1981) developed at different phenophases and growth stages (Figure 3). The yield potential is determined by the number of tillers formed during the vegetative growth phase, the number of panicles induced at the end of the vegetative stage, the number of spikelets formed in each panicle during the panicle development stage, the number of fertile spikelets determined between booting and flowering stage, and the final individual grain weight determined at the grain filling phase (Dingkuhn and Kropff, 1996). All yield components are strongly influenced by the environmental conditions the plant experiences during the respective phases the components are developed. The final yield of a given cultivar depends on the interactions between the genotype, its responses to environmental conditions, and management practices (Messina et al., 2009). Under the same management, the interaction between the genotype and the environmental characteristics is the sole determinant of varietal performance (Dingkuhn et al., 2006). Additive Main effect and Multiplicative Interaction (AMMI) model is widely used to test the effects of such interactions (Yan et al., 2007; Gauch Jr et al., 2008; Sanni et al., 2009). Pb Samonte et al. (1998) used path coefficient analyses to understand direct and/or indirect effects of yield components on grain yield and Nassir and Ariyo (2006) showed that the environment has a strong influence on yield components in

upland rice. In 2007, de Hann et al. applied principal component analysis (PCA) tools to interpret genotype by environment interactions including high variance of data, which is capable to interpolate visually in biplots (Gabriel, 1971). Statistical method developed by Finlay and Wilkinson (1963) to analyze genotypic yield stability across different environments is widely used in breeding activities.



**Figure 3** Demonstration of yield components determined at different phenophases and stages. Abbreviations:

GnYd, grain yield ( $t\ ha^{-1}$ ); TPH, tillers per hill (n) expression of tillers per unit area; PPT, percentage of productive tillers (%) expression of panicle number per unit area; SPP, spikelets per panicle (n) expression of sink size; PFS, percentage of filled spikelet (%) expression of grain number per unit area; TGW, thousand grain weight (gm) expression of physical mass.

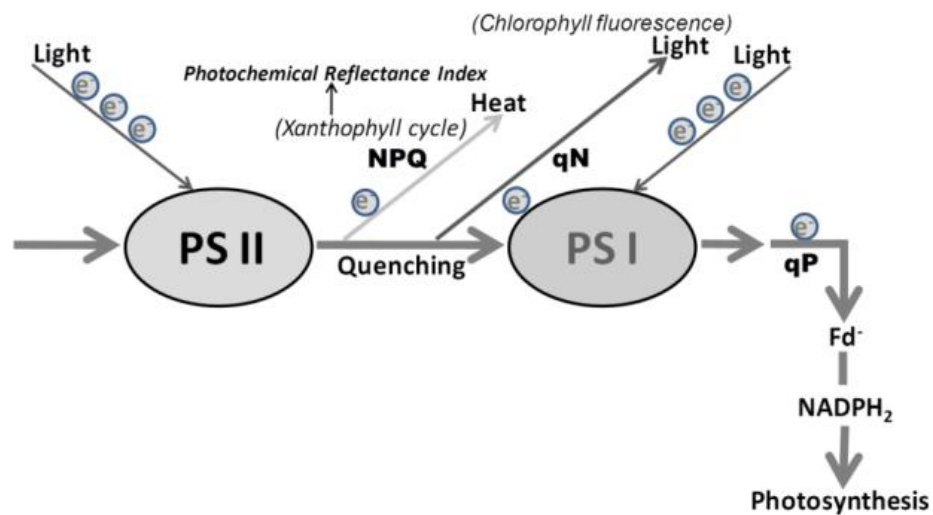
### 3.3. Indices indicating crop N status at leaf scale

Nitrogen is the most limiting plant nutrient element on global scale and particularly in agricultural production systems where N fertilizer application is the main driver of plant growth and yield (Tilman, 1999; Becker et al., 2003). There is widespread lack of understanding about the role of N as the main yield-limiting factor and the importance of adequate applications and optimal timing of N fertilizer (Wopereis et al., 1999). Dynamics of soil N mineralization, nitrate ( $NO_3^-$ ) leaching, nitrous oxide ( $N_2O$ ) emissions and crop N uptake were studied in the field at two sites in the lowland and the upper mid-hills of Nepal with contrasting temperature regimes and durations of the dry-to-wet season transition period to establish partial N balances of the cropping system (Becker et al., 2007). This study found that N loss associated with  $NO_3^-$  leaching and  $N_2O$  emission was higher in high altitude (high

precipitation areas) from the paddy rice production system. In Madagascar, the low altitudes (coastal areas) have high precipitation during wet season (Appendix I and II). Rapid and non-destructive diagnosis of plant N status is necessary to optimise N fertilizer application and use-efficiency in such areas. In agriculture, the main focus generally is on yield. The driving forces in crop yield are a source (leaves) and a sink (spikelets) for carbohydrates. The dry matter stored in the grains comes from reserves produced in the vegetative phase and assimilates produced during grain filling and are largely determined by climate and N-supply (Dingkuhn and Kropff, 1996). Leaf photosynthetic characteristics of rice are affected by leaf-N content rather than by genotype or species (Keulen and Seligman, 1987). Peng et al. (1993) estimated rice leaf-N content using SPAD and emphasised it as a powerful and rapid research tool to relate rate of leaf senescence due to leaf-N absorbing ability of SPAD reading. The leaf of rice plant is a major storage organ for N. The major source of N for new developing leaves of mature rice plants is the N mobilization from older senescing leaves (Ladha et al., 1998a). Ladha et al. (1998a) mentioned that a key aspect of N-use efficiency (NUE) in relation to yield is the mechanism that regulates degradation of photosynthetic proteins (leaf-N content) in upper canopy leaves (the youngest fully developed leaves or the flag leaves after flowering).

Chlorophyll index (SPAD) estimate leaf chlorophyll density (Markwell et al., 1995) and is widely used to monitor the N status of plants (Samborski et al., 2009) and optimize N fertilizer management in rice (Ladha et al., 1998b; Varinderpal et al., 2010). Current interest is high in applying suitable indices with a physiological background at plant or leaf scale (Guo and Trotter, 2004) which will allow for spatially explicit N fertilizer application. The photochemical reflectance index (PRI) is one of such parameters indicating changes of the epoxidation state of xanthophyll cycle pigments (Gamon et al. 1992, 2001). The xanthophyll cycle protects the functionality of photosystem II (PSII) (Demmig et al., 1987; Müller et al., 2001) under conditions when either light intensity is high (photoinhibitory conditions) or photochemical quenching by carboxylation is reduced (e.g., drought-induced stomatal closure or N-deficiency-induced low enzyme concentrations). Xanthophyll cycle pigments are indicative of photosynthetic light use efficiency (LUE) or the rate of carbon dioxide uptake by foliage per unit energy absorbed (Gamon et al., 1997). Gamon et al. (1997) also found positive correlation between PRI and photosynthetic radiation use efficiency (RUE). It is used in studies of vegetation productivity prior to senescence and plant responses to stress. In a similar context, chlorophyll fluorescence parameters help to assess the relative partitioning of

absorbed light energy into photochemical (energy used for photosynthesis) and non-photochemical (excess energy dissipation) quenching and numerous examples illustrate effects of N-supply on this energy partitioning (Figure 4). Kumagi et al. (2007; 2009; 2010) observed decreases of photochemical quenching ( $q_p$ ) and increases of non-photochemical quenching in *Oryza sativa* L. leaves under low compared to high N-supply.



**Figure 4** Demonstration of photochemical quenching ( $q_p$ ) related to derived photosynthesis, non-photochemical quenching ( $q_n$ ) related to excess energy re-emitted as light and non-photochemical quenching (NPQ) related to excess energy re-emitted as heat.

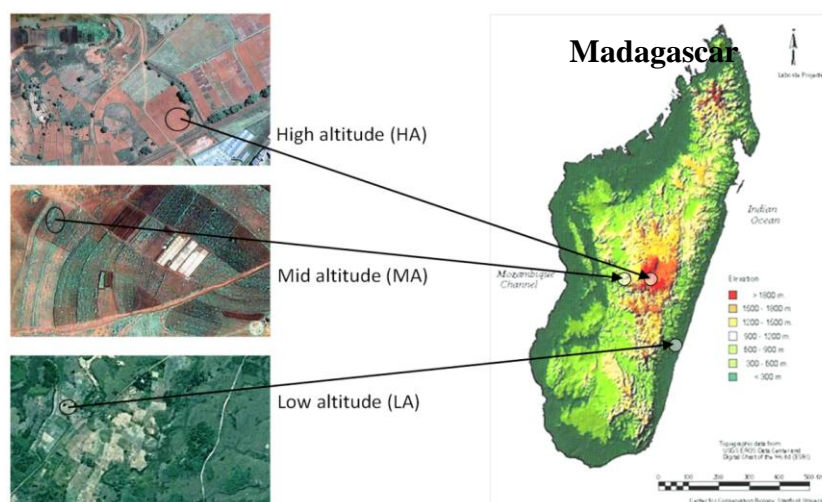
## 4. Materials and methods

This study comprises field based multi-locational trials and greenhouse trials. Multi-location field trials consist of non replicated phenological plots also known as Mini Rice Garden (Dingkuhn et al., 1995 and Shrestha et al., 2011) and replicated yield based physiological plots along three altitudinal locations with monthly staggered sowing dates in Madagascar for two years. The greenhouse trials were conducted in the University of Hohenheim under the Water-stress Management Section of the Department of Plant Production and Agroecology in the Tropics and Subtropics.

### 4.1. Multi-locational field trial

#### 4.1.1. Locational characteristics

Three locations differing in altitude along a temperature gradient in Madagascar (Andranomanelatra, 1625 m asl; Ivory, 965 m asl and Ankepaka, 25 m asl) were selected for field trials of ten upland rice genotypes in two consecutive years (2008/09 and 2009/10). Experimental fields were located in the high altitude (HA) at 19°46'45.3" S and 47°06'24.5" E, mid altitude (MA) at 19°33'16.8" S and 46°25'29.1" E and low altitude (LA) at 22°11'31.6" S and 47°52'32.7" E. HA and LA were on the east aspect facing towards Indian Ocean whereas MA was on the west aspect facing towards the Mozambique Channel (Figure 5).

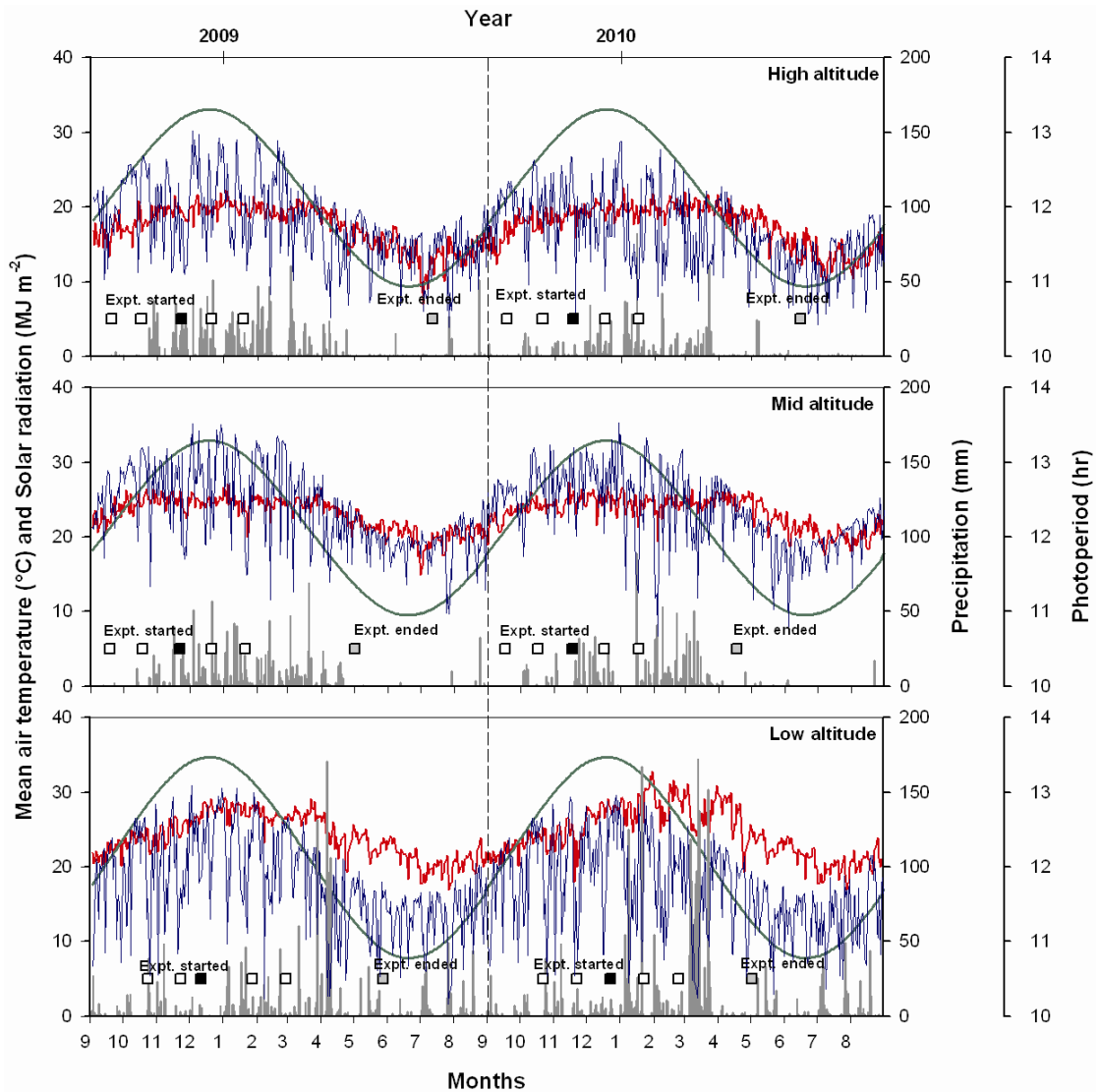


**Figure 5** Altitudinal gradient multi-locational field trial conducted areas display in the map of Madagascar. (Source: Google map and <http://roland.ratsimiseta.free.fr/madasite/presentation/html/Site-carte%20relief.htm>, accessed date: 5/2/2012)



#### 4.1.2. Climatic patterns

Climatic data were recorded from an automatic meteorology station, ENERCO 404 Series, (CIMEL Electronique, Paris, France) in the HA and MA locations, and HOBO U30 Series, (Onset HOBO Data Loggers, Pocasset, Massachusetts, USA) in LA location which were set up close to the experimental plots.



**Figure 6** Daily weather patterns of two experimented years of three different altitudinal locations in Madagascar. The red lines are 24 hours mean air temperature ( $^{\circ}\text{C}$ ), blue lines are solar radiation ( $\text{MJ m}^{-2} \text{d}^{-1}$ ), dark green lines are photoperiod (h) and vertical dark gray bars depicts total daily precipitation (mm). The white square boxes indicate sowing dates, black square boxes indicate locally practiced sowing date and the dark gray square boxes indicate end of the experiment period of the year. (Source: Appendix I and Appendix II)

HA and MA had similar photoperiod whereas LA had 10 minutes more photoperiod during January and 10 minutes less during July compared to HA and MA. Average solar radiation was higher in MA as compared to HA and LA locations (Figure 6). In the HA location, daily mean air temperature ( $T_{\text{mean}}$ ) was 7 – 22 °C in the first growing season and slightly higher with 10 – 23 °C in the second year during the experimental periods. In MA location,  $T_{\text{mean}}$  was similar in both years with 19 – 27 °C. In the LA location  $T_{\text{mean}}$  was 17 – 29 °C in the first year and more variable with 15 – 33 °C in the second year. Precipitation amount during the experimental period varied between locations and years. The HA location had 1545 and 1044 mm of precipitation in the first and second season, respectively. Precipitation in the MA location was 1317 mm in the first and 1069 mm in the second season. The coastal LA location received 1411 mm in the first and 2435 mm in the second season. Several tropical cyclones occurred during the experimental periods. Cyclone Eric (east coast, 19 Jan 2009), cyclone Fanele (west coast, 21 Jan 2009 with winds of 210 km hr<sup>-1</sup> and heavy rains), Category 1 cyclone Jade (east coast, 6 April 2009 with winds of 93 km hr<sup>-1</sup>), cyclone Edzani (east coast, 11 Jan 2010 with winds of 185 km hr<sup>-1</sup>), cyclone Hubert (300 km southeast of Antananarivo, 10 March 2010 with maximum sustained winds of 65 km hr<sup>-1</sup> and heavy showers) were strong tropical cyclones that occurred between Jan 2009 and March 2010. This list of cyclones is reported here, as such whether events affected the extent of sterility of certain sowing dates and genotypes.

#### ***4.1.3. Soil properties***

Bench mark soil samples (before the start of experiment in the first year) were collected within 30 cm depth from all three locations and were analysed in the University of Hohenheim. HA had clay soil (sand 12%, silt 41% and clay 17%) of pH 4.5 and carbon nitrogen ratio (C:N) 13, MA had clay loam soil (sand 36%, silt 18% and clay 65%) of pH 4.5 and C:N 13, and LA had silt loam soil (sand 51%, silt 41% and clay 18%) of pH 4.0 and C:N 15 which were dominant in upland rice ecosystem in Madagascar. Soil total N is comparatively low in MA. Some of the physical and chemical properties of these locations are tabulated below (Table 1).

**Table 1** Physical and chemical properties of the soils in high altitude location (HA), mid altitude location (MA) and low altitude location (LA) within 30 cm depth.

Soil properties	Location		
	HA	MA	LA
<u>Chemical</u>			
Total C (weight%)	4.8	1.1	2.2
Total N (weight%)	0.38	0.09	0.14
P Bray I (mg kg <sup>-1</sup> )	5.0	4.4	12.6
K Bray I (mg kg <sup>-1</sup> )	46	28	25
Mg sol. CaCl <sub>2</sub> (mg 100g <sup>-1</sup> )	5	4	6
Effective CEC (mmol <sub>c</sub> kg <sup>-1</sup> )	43	23	40
Al exch. (rel.%)	26	13	58
Ca exch. (rel.%)	59	67	25
K exch. (rel.%)	5	4	3
Mg exch. (rel.%)	10	16	12
Na exch. (rel.%)	1.1	<0.5	3
Cu DTPA (mg kg <sup>-1</sup> )	0.3	4.6	0.4
Fe DTPA (mg kg <sup>-1</sup> )	37	82	405
Mn DTPA (mg kg <sup>-1</sup> )	30	737	7
Zn DTPA (mg kg <sup>-1</sup> )	0.9	2.6	5.2
<u>Physical</u>			
Bulk density (g cm <sup>-3</sup> )	1.2	1.3	1.4
Saturated hydraulic conductivity (cm hr <sup>-1</sup> )	0.23	0.17	1.41
Saturation (cm <sup>3</sup> water cm <sup>-3</sup> soil)	0.54	0.51	0.48
Field capacity (cm <sup>3</sup> water cm <sup>-3</sup> soil)	0.45	0.34	0.30
Wilting point (cm <sup>3</sup> water cm <sup>-3</sup> soil)	0.30	0.23	0.12
Plant available water (cm <sup>3</sup> water cm <sup>-3</sup> soil)	0.15	0.12	0.18

#### 4.1.4. Genotype characteristics

Ten contrasting genotypes including seven tropical japonica, one temperate japonica and two interspecific crosses (Table 2) were selected for this study. Botramaintso and Chhomrong are traditional landraces adapted to the middle and higher altitudes of Madagascar and Nepal respectively. Botramaintso was selected due to its growth vigour. Chhomrong is a high tillering, cold tolerant genotype rapidly diffused after it's released in 2006 in the HA of Madagascar. B22 and Primavera are improved varieties from Brazil grown at MA and LA. Nerica 4 (WAB 450-I-B-P-91-HB), WAB 878 (WAB 878-6-12-1-1-P1-HB), and IRAT 112 are selected genotypes for MA in Madagascar. Nerica 4 was selected for its morphological characteristics (stay-green syndrome, erect leaves, and low plant height). WAB 878 was

selected for its growth. FOFIFA 161, FOFIFA 167 and FOFIFA 172 are improved varieties, adapted to HA of Madagascar and cold tolerant.

**Table 2** Characteristics of the *Oryza sativa* upland rice cultivars used in the study. Abbreviations: G1 to G10, genotypes; trop, tropical; temp, temperate; isc, interspecific crosses; imp, improved; trad, traditional. (Source: Appendix I and Appendix II).

Genotype	Variety name	Sub-species	Type	Cross (Parents)	Growing altitude	Country of origin
G1	B22	trop japonica	imp	CNA 095-BM30-BM27_P35-2	mid-low	Brazil
G2	Botramaintso	trop japonica	trad	Local upland variety	mid	Madagascar
G3	Chhomrong	temp japonica	trad	Local lowland/upland variety	high	Nepal
G4	FOFIFA 161	trop japonica	imp	IRAT 114 / FOFIFA 133	high	Madagascar
G5	FOFIFA 167	trop japonica	imp	CA 148 / SHINEI	high	Madagascar
G6	FOFIFA 172	trop japonica	imp	IRAT 265 57-2 / Jumli Marshi	high	Madagascar
G7	IRAT 112	trop japonica	imp	IRAT 13 / Dourado Precoce	mid	Ivory Coast
G8	NERICA 4 (WAB 450-I-B-P-91-HB)	isc	imp	WAB 56-104 / CG 14//2*WAB 56-104	mid	Benin
G9	Primavera	trop japonica	imp	IRAT 10 / LS85-158	mid-low	Brazil
G10	WAB 878 (WAB 878-6-12-1-1-P1-HB)	isc	imp	CG14/IRAT 144	mid	Ivory Coast

#### 4.1.5. Environmental characteristics

The locally practiced sowing date in HA location was between mid October and mid November, in MA location was between mid November and mid December and in the LA location was between mid December and mid January. The phenology trials comprised of five sowing dates (monthly staggered) and the physiology trials comprised of two sowing dates (early and late) in three locations (HA, MA and HA) in two consecutive years (2008/09 and 2009/10), thus creating thirty different growing environments in phenology trials (Appendix I) and twelve in physiology trials (Appendix II).

#### 4.1.6. Experimental design and crop management

The phenology trial comprised five blocks of sowing dates in each location and year. Ten genotypes were randomized within each block without replication. Each genotype plot was 1 m x 1 m in size, plant sown with 0.2 m x 0.2 m spacing (25 hills m<sup>-2</sup>). Similarly, the physiology trial was designed as split plot with sowing date as main plot and genotypes as sub-plot arranged in a randomized complete block design and were replicated three times. Each plot size was 18.24 m<sup>2</sup> (4.8 m X 3.8 m) in HA and 11.52 m<sup>2</sup> (3.2 m X 3.6 m) in MA and

LA. Hill to hill spacing was 0.2 m x 0.2 m spacing (25 hills m<sup>-2</sup>) as in phenology trials. Local practice was followed in both trials. Seven to eight seeds per hill were direct seeded and adjusted to five plants per hill at seedling stage.

Plots in MA and LA locations were mulched with *Stylosanthes* to avoid soil moisture loss through evaporation. In all locations, early-sown plots were manually irrigated to avoid drought stress during vegetative growth phases. Complex fertilizer (11:22:16 N-P-K) at a rate of 300 kg ha<sup>-1</sup>, dolomite 500 kg ha<sup>-1</sup> and FYM 5 t ha<sup>-1</sup> was applied as basal dose at the time of sowing. Top dressing was done with urea (46% N) at the rate of 35 kg ha<sup>-1</sup> and 30 kg ha<sup>-1</sup> at first and second weeding, respectively. Manual weeding was done as required. Systematic fungicide (Carbenstor-500 SC) was applied at the rate of 1 L ha<sup>-1</sup> to control leaf blast (*pyriculariase*) when symptoms appeared.

#### **4.1.7. Observation and data analysis**

Genotypic specific phenological stages were carefully observed from each plot of the Mini Rice Garden in all three locations at each planting date during crop cycles, and sterility percentage was determined at harvest. Similarly, biomass, grain yield and yield components were determined at harvest from replicated physiological plots. Yield components were measured from 8 hills (2 hills from 4 corners of the plot) excluding 2 border lines. Bulk grain yield was obtained from the central area of 3.8 m<sup>2</sup> in MA and LA and 5.7 m<sup>2</sup> in HA. SPAD and PRI reading were taken at different intervals (phenophases) during cropping season. The average of three replicated measurements from a youngest fully developed leaf represented the SPAD and PRI values of a plant. Statistical analyses were performed in GenStat 13th Edition (VSN International Ltd, UK) and SAS Version 9.2 (SAS Institute Inc., Cary, NC, USA). Statistical tools such as Proc Univariate analysis, Proc GLM and Proc MIXED models for analysis of variance (ANOVA), PROC REG for linear regression, Additive Main Effects and Multiplicative Interaction (AMMI) model and Principal component analysis (PCA) were used to analyse field data. Relative contribution to variance (RCTV) of factors were estimated from respective mean sum of square (MS) to the total MS. Genotypic variance were calculated as the ratio of genotype MS to total MS (sum of genotype MS, environment MS, genotype and environment interaction MS and error MS) and similar procedure was followed for environmental variance. The effects of environments on grain yield and yield components for each genotype were calculated as the percentage deviation from genotype mean. Positive

values represent losses and negative values gains in yield and yield components as compared to the genotype mean. SigmaPlot Version 10.0 (Systat Software, Inc., Washington St., Chicago, USA) was used for graphical representation (box plots, scattered plots, bar plots and biplots) of the results. Refer appendix I and II for further details.

## 4.2. Greenhouse trial

### 4.2.1. Hydroculture

Cold-tolerant rice (*Oryza sativa* L. spp. *temperate japonica*) cultivar Chhomrong was grown in a greenhouse from August 2009 to October 2009 in a hydroponic system using Yoshida nutrient solution with the following nutrient element composition (mM): 1.43 N as  $\text{NH}_4\text{NO}_3$ , 0.32 P as  $\text{NaH}_2\text{PO}_4 \cdot 2\text{H}_2\text{O}$ , 0.51 K as  $\text{K}_2\text{SO}_4$ , 1.00 Ca as  $\text{CaCl}_2$ , 1.65 Mg as  $\text{MgSO}_4 \cdot 7\text{H}_2\text{O}$ ; ( $\mu\text{M}$ ): 9.10 Mn as  $\text{MnCl}_2 \cdot 4\text{H}_2\text{O}$ , 0.07 Mo as  $(\text{NH}_4)_6\text{Mo}_7\text{O}_{24} \cdot 4\text{H}_2\text{O}$ , 18.50 B as  $\text{H}_3\text{BO}_3$ , 0.15 Zn as  $\text{ZnSO}_4 \cdot 7\text{H}_2\text{O}$ , 0.16 Cu as  $\text{CuSO}_4 \cdot 5\text{H}_2\text{O}$ , and 35.81 Fe as  $\text{FeCl}_3 \cdot 6\text{H}_2\text{O}$ . N treatments started on August 28 by supplying the plants with nutrient solution with seven different N concentrations (0.18, 0.36, 0.71, 1.43, 2.86, 4.28, 5.71 mM N  $\text{L}^{-1}$ ). N treatments were randomized within a block and replicated three times (randomized complete block design). The pH of the nutrient solutions was adjusted to 5.0-5.5. The greenhouse had average air temperatures of 35 °C / 20 °C day/night and 30% / 75% day/night rH. Extra light was supplied with Philips SON-T Agro 400W bulbs during the 12 hr photoperiod (8:00 a.m. to 8:00 p.m.) keeping the light intensity 400  $\mu\text{mol m}^{-2} \text{s}^{-1}$  photosynthetic active photon-flux density (PPFD) at the leaf level.

### 4.2.2. Measurements and observations

Measurements were done on the youngest fully expanded leaf (leaves 8 or 9). The measurements were taken on 12 and 20 days after onset of treatments (DAO) for seven N levels and, additionally, of three N levels (0.36, 1.43, 4.28, mM N) on 28 DAO. Chlorophyll index (CI) was measured by SPAD-502 chlorophyll meter (Konica Minolta Sensing, Inc., Osaka, Japan) which calculates the SPAD value (nontrivial ratios) based on the intensity of light transmitted around 650 nm (red band) where absorption by chlorophyll is high and a reference wavelength around 940 nm (infra red band) where absorption by chlorophyll is low as shown in the equation below.

$$CI = \log_{10} \left[ \frac{(T_{940})}{(I_{940})} / \frac{(T_{650})}{(I_{650})} \right]$$

Where,  $T_{940}$  is the transmittance of infra red wave length (940 nm),  $I_{940}$  is the irradiance of infra red,  $T_{650}$  is the transmittance of red light wave length (650 nm) and  $I_{650}$  is irradiance of red light. Photochemical reflectance index (PRI) was measure by PlantPen PRI 200 (Photon Systems Instruments Ltd., Brno, Czech Republic) which estimates the PRI values based on the intensity of light reflected at 531 nm which is sensitive to xanthophyll cycle pigments and 570 nm as a reference wavelength as shown in the equation below.

$$PRI = \frac{R_{531} - R_{570}}{R_{531} + R_{570}}$$

Where,  $R_{531}$  indicates reflectance centered close to 531 nm, a wavelength sensitive to changes in leaf pigments of xanthophyll cycle epoxidation state (plays role in light absorption) and  $R_{570}$  indicates reflectance centered near 570 nm, a reference wavelength unaffected by xanthophylls activity (reduce the effect of chloroplast movement). Chlorophyll fluorescence (CF) parameters ( $F_o$ , minimal fluorescence in the dark-adapted state;  $F_m$ , maximal fluorescence in the dark-adapted state;  $F_m'$ , maximal fluorescence in the light-adapted state;  $F_o'$ , minimal fluorescence in the light-adapted state;  $F_s$ , transient fluorescence at steady state  $F_m^r$ , maximal fluorescence at far-red light) were measured with the GFS-3000 (Heinz Walz GmbH, Effeltrich, Germany) after a dark-adaptation period of 30 minutes (appendix III). Measurements of these CF parameters allow for the calculation of standard parameters such as:

$$\text{non-photochemical quenching (NPQ)} = (F_m - F_m') / F_m'$$

$$\text{fast relaxing non-photochemical quenching (NPQ}_F) = (F_m / F_m') - (F_m / F_m^r) \text{ and}$$

$$\text{slow relaxing non-photochemical quenching (NPQ}_S) = (F_m - F_m^r) / F_m^r.$$

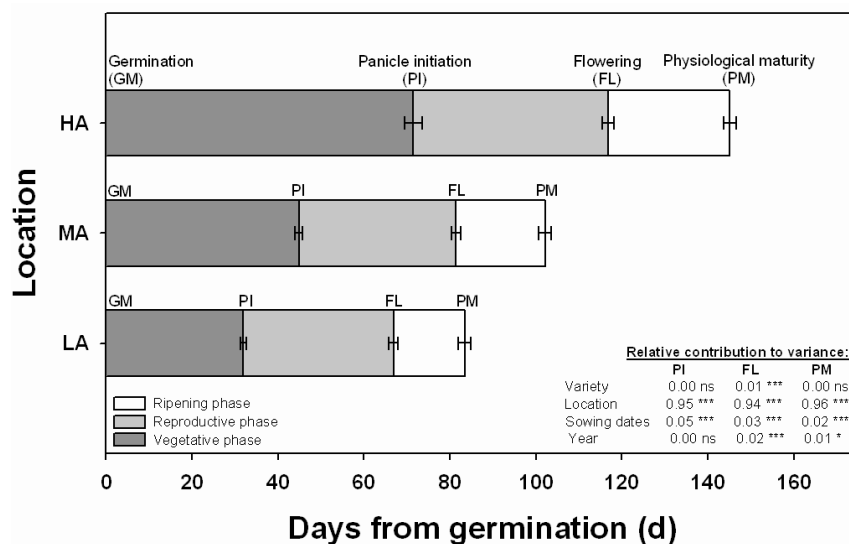
#### 4.2.3. Data analysis

The experiment was laid out as a completely randomized design with three replications. Statistical analyses were performed with SAS – Version 9.00 (SAS Institute Inc., Cary, NC, USA). One-way ANOVA was used to evaluate the significance of N-supply on measured parameters. LSD with  $\alpha=0.05$  was used to compare N levels. Standard error (SE) at each N level was calculated from standard deviation (SD) and number of replicates (n) as  $SE = (SD / n^{0.5})$ .

## 5. Results

### 5.1. Crop duration varies in altitudinal location

Crop duration was longest in the HA location and decreased in MA and LA locations. Location explained more than 90% of the total variance (pooled over genotype, location, sowing dates and year) in crop duration at different phenological stages (Figure 7). Days from germination to panicle initiation, flowering and physiological maturity were 72 d ( $\pm 2.0$ ), 117 d ( $\pm 1.4$ ) and 145 d ( $\pm 1.5$ ) in the HA location; 45 d ( $\pm 0.9$ ), 81 d ( $\pm 1.1$ ) and 102 d ( $\pm 1.5$ ) in the MA location; and 32 d ( $\pm 0.7$ ), 67 d ( $\pm 1.1$ ) and 83 d ( $\pm 1.4$ ) in the LA location.



**Figure 7** Different phenological phases of upland rice in three different locations. The horizontal bars represent the standard error of mean ( $n=100$  for data sets without missing information) aggregated over genotypes, sowing dates and year. ns, \*\*\*, \*\*, \*: not significant or significant at  $P$ -value  $\leq 0.001$ ,  $\leq 0.01$  and  $\leq 0.05$ , respectively.

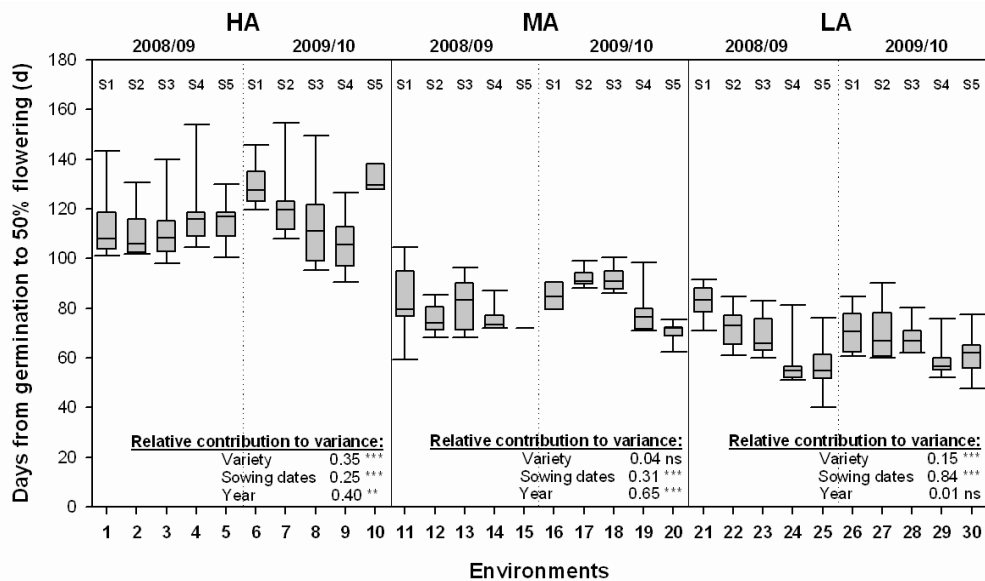
(Source: Appendix I).

#### 5.1.1. Factors determining crop duration in a given location

In the HA location, year explained 40% of the total variance (pooled over genotype, sowing dates and year) as compared to genotype (35%) and sowing dates (25%), indicating that genotype, sowing dates and year were all contributing to the observed variability (Figure 8). Similarly, in the MA location, year explained 65% and sowing dates 31% of the total variance, while genotype did not contribute significantly to total variance. And in the LA



location, sowing date explained 84% of the total variance, while genotype explained only 15% and year had no effect.

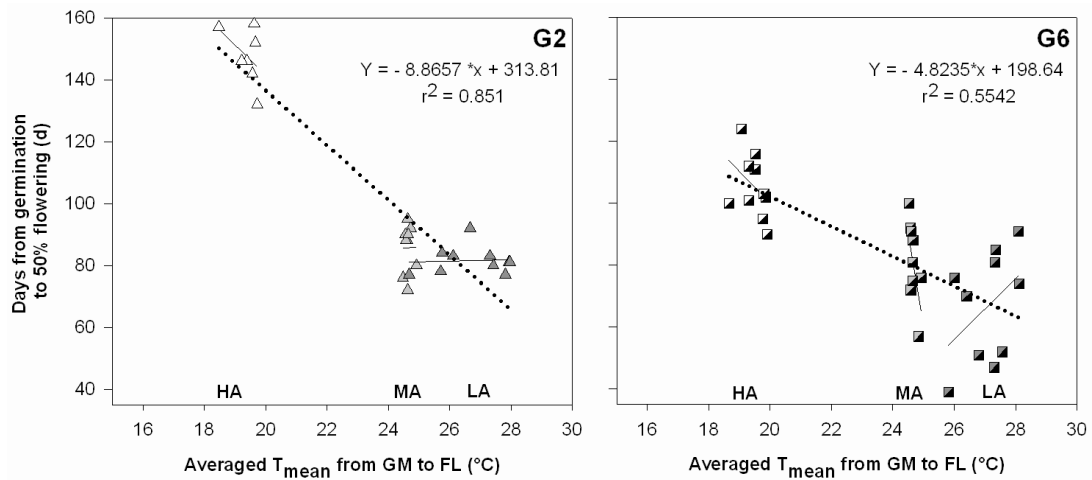


**Figure 8** Quartile box plots (between 5% and 95%) showing crop duration from germination to 50% flowering across thirty different environments (E1 to E30). ns, \*\*\*, \*\*, \*: not significant or significant at P-value  $\leq 0.001$ ,  $\leq 0.01$  and  $\leq 0.05$ , respectively. (Source: Appendix I).

### 5.1.2. Crop duration as a function of mean air temperature

The selected genotypes were photoperiod insensitive as the photoperiod sensitivity index (PSI) was less than 0.3 (Appendix I). Therefore, day-length had no significant effects on crop duration of the selected genotypes. Air temperature experienced at different developmental phases by a given upland rice cultivar had substantial effect on crop duration depending upon location, sowing dates and year. Aggregated data over locations, sowing dates and years in the linear regression analyses of varietal responses indicated that each 1 °C rise in mean air temperature ( $T_{\text{mean}}$ ) decreased crop duration by 5 to 9 days to flowering (Figure 9, see also Figure 5 of Appendix I for other genotypes) depending upon genotype. Duration to flowering of landrace cultivar Botramaintso (G2) decreased by 9 days and cold-tolerant cultivar FOFIFA 172 (G6) by 5 d. The selected genotypes tended to show similar relationships within one location (Figure 9, see also Figure 5 of Appendix I for other genotypes), while the relationship differed between locations indicating that there were location-specific constraints that affected crop duration. In the HA location, five staggered sowing dates over two years experienced  $T_{\text{mean}}$  of 18 - 20 °C while the corresponding genotypic-specific days to flowering

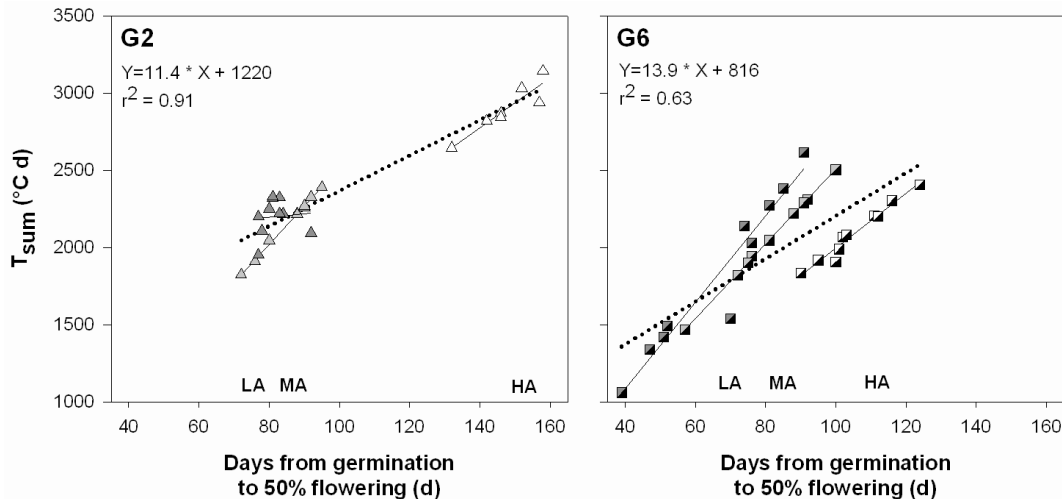
varied from 90 d to more than 158 d. Similarly,  $T_{\text{mean}}$  in the MA location did not vary much (24 - 25 °C) but days to flowering ranged from 57 to 105 d. In the LA location,  $T_{\text{mean}}$  varied 24 - 29 °C and the corresponding days to flowering ranged from 39 to 92 d.



**Figure 9** Relationship between crop duration in days (germination to 50% flowering) and the corresponding averaged mean air temperature ( $T_{\text{mean}}$ ) in degree Celsius experienced (germination to 50% flowering) by two contrasting upland rice genotypes Botramaintso (G2) and FOFIFA 172 (G6). Symbols with white, light gray and dark gray color represent high altitude (HA), mid altitude (MA) and low altitude (LA) respectively. The dotted lines represent linear regression line pooled over location, sowing dates and year. The solid lines represent linear regression line pooled over sowing dates and year. (Source: Appendix I).

### 5.1.3. Estimation of genotypic thermal constants

Pooled over locations, sowing dates and years in the linear regression of varietal responses showed that FOFIFA 172 (G6) had the highest  $T_{\text{base}}$  (13.9 °C) and the lowest  $T_{\text{sum}}$  (816 °C d) whereas Botramaintso (G2) had the highest  $T_{\text{sum}}$  (1220 °C d) and 11.4 °C  $T_{\text{base}}$  (Figure 10). FOFIFA 161 (G4) had the lowest  $T_{\text{base}}$  (9.8 °C) and 1157 °C d  $T_{\text{sum}}$  (Figure 10, see also Figure 6 of Appendix I for other genotypes). Slopes ( $T_{\text{base}}$ ) of a genotype differed between locations when aggregated data sets of sowing dates and year were regressed for individual location (e.g., the MA location had a steeper slope compared to HA location).



**Figure 10** Linear regression of accrued thermal duration to flowering (to the basis of zero) known as  $T_{sum}$  ( $^{\circ}C d$ ) against the accrued number of days to 50% flowering from germination (d) of by two contrasting upland rice genotypes Botramaintso (G2) and FOFIFA 172 (G6). Symbols with white, light gray and dark gray color represent high altitude (HA), mid altitude (MA) and low altitude (LA) respectively. The dotted lines represent linear regression line pooled over location, sowing dates and year. The solid lines represent linear regression pooled over sowing dates and year. (Source: Appendix I).

## 5.2. Yield and Yield components at different altitudes

Grain yield and yield components were significantly affected by year, location, sowing date, and genotypes and interactions between these three treatment factors were obvious (Appendix II, Table 3). Pooled over genotypes and sowing dates, grain yield was about 1.7 times higher in the MA than in the LA, and 2.0 times higher than in HA locations (Table 3). In the HA location, Chhomrong (G3) and FOFIFA 172 (G6) had more than  $2 t ha^{-1}$  of grain yield even when lately sown and attained more than  $5 t ha^{-1}$  when sown early. Contrary, Botramaintso (G2) and Primavera (G9) had low grain yield in the HA location for both early and late sowing. In the MA location, average grain yield of genotypes varied from  $4.3$  to  $4.9 t ha^{-1}$  and differences between sowing dates and varieties were small. However, Botramaintso (G2) attained more than  $4 t ha^{-1}$  when sown early and less than  $2.5 t ha^{-1}$  when sown late. FOFIFA 161 (G4) and Nerica 4 (G8) performed better when sown late. Chhomrong (G3) and IRAT 112 (G7) consistently yielded about  $4.1$  and  $5.2 t ha^{-1}$  respectively, in MA irrespective of sowing date and year. Grain yields of Chhomrong (G3) and FOFIFA 172 (G6) were lower in LA than in HA location while the opposite was observed for Botramaintso (G2) and Primavera (G9) with the latter realizing the highest grain yield at LA.

**Table 3** Varietal performance on grain yield (t ha<sup>-1</sup>) of selected upland rice cultivars across twelve environments.

Least significant difference (LSD) at  $P \leq 0.05$ . HA, high altitude; MA, mid altitude; LA, low altitude; Er, early sowing; Lt, late sowing; Yr, year; E1 to E12, environments. (Source: Appendix II).

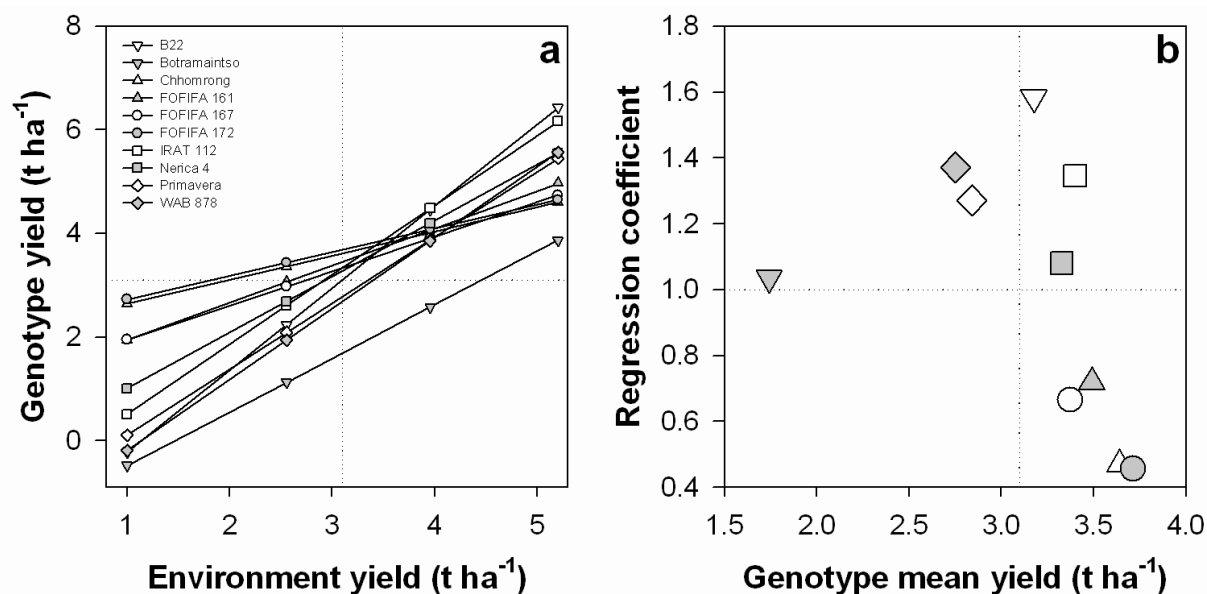
Genotype	HA	HA	HA	HA	MA	MA	MA	MA	LA	LA	LA	LA
	Er	Er	Lt	Lt	Er	Er	Lt	Lt	Er	Er	Lt	Lt
	Yr 1	Yr 2	Yr 1	Yr 2	Yr 1	Yr 2	Yr 1	Yr 2	Yr 1	Yr 2	Yr 1	Yr 2
	E1	E2	E3	E4	E5	E6	E7	E8	E9	E10	E11	E12
B22	0.5	2.1	0.0	2.5	5.1	4.5	6.3	5.6	3.3	3.2	2.5	2.4
Botramaintso	0.2	0.7	0.0	0.0	4.0	5.3	2.4	1.9	1.5	3.0	0.6	1.3
Chhomrong	5.2	7.0	2.4	4.3	4.0	4.1	4.1	4.3	1.1	3.5	2.1	1.9
FOFIFA 161	3.6	3.6	2.9	4.1	3.2	3.8	5.6	5.4	4.0	2.7	1.0	2.0
FOFIFA 167	3.9	5.0	1.8	4.0	5.0	3.8	4.3	3.6	0.8	3.5	1.3	3.3
FOFIFA 172	4.2	5.7	3.4	4.2	5.2	3.9	4.5	3.4	1.3	3.7	2.7	2.4
IRAT 112	0.9	2.1	0.3	2.5	5.3	5.0	5.7	4.9	5.7	2.6	2.5	3.2
Nerica 4	2.2	3.1	0.3	3.1	3.3	4.0	5.8	5.3	4.9	2.8	2.0	3.2
Primavera	0.2	0.5	0.0	0.8	5.1	4.3	4.8	4.7	3.3	3.1	3.3	4.1
WAB 878	0.2	1.6	0.0	1.7	4.9	3.9	5.0	5.2	2.4	2.8	2.1	3.1
Mean	2.10	3.10	1.10	2.70	4.50	4.30	4.90	4.40	2.80	3.10	2.00	2.70
LSD	1.04	1.10	0.85	0.71	1.30	1.28	1.14	1.09	0.81	1.11	0.69	1.11

### 5.2.1. Yield stability and G by E interaction

#### 5.2.1.1. Yield stability

Based on linear regression between genotype and environment mean yields (Figure 11a), regression coefficients of each variety were plotted against varietal mean grain yield to visualize yield stability (Figure 11b). B22 (G1) and IRAT 112 (G7) had the highest regression coefficients due to the highest yields in high yielding environments but comparably low yields in low yielding environments (Figure 11a) and accordingly were classified as responsive to environmental conditions with an average yield stability (Figure 11b). Yield stability was measured in terms of slope and position. Chhomrong (G3) and FOFIFA 172 (G6) were the highest yielding varieties in low yielding environments and had low to medium grain yields in the most productive environments resulting in the lowest regression coefficients. All cold tolerant genotypes, namely Chhomrong (G3), FOFIFA 161 (G4), FOFIFA 167 (G5), and FOFIFA 172 (G6), cluster in the high yielding group in both low and high yielding environments as they have low regression coefficients. These genotypes had above average yield stability and were well adapted to all environments without significant yield penalty. WAB 878 (G10) and Primavera (G9) had average yield stability but were less responsive to more productive environments. The local landrace Botramaintso (G2) had low yields across all environments and consequently a regression coefficient close to one and below average yield stability. Nerica 4 (G8) had a regression coefficient similar to

Botramaintso (G2), indicating below average yield stability (Figure 11b) but yielded consistently higher than Botramaintso (G2) in productive environments (Table 3).



**Figure 11** Yield stability of selected upland rice genotypes across twelve environments (E1 to E12). (a) Fitted linear regression lines of each genotype yield ( $t\ ha^{-1}$ ) across environment yield ( $t\ ha^{-1}$ ). Horizontal and vertical dotted lines are population mean yield ( $3.1\ t\ ha^{-1}$ ) of ten genotypes across twelve environments. (b) Scattered plot of regression coefficient versus genotype mean yield ( $t\ ha^{-1}$ ). Vertical dotted line depicts population mean yield ( $t\ ha^{-1}$ ) and the horizontal dotted line depicts the line representing regression coefficient equals to 1.

(Source: Appendix II).

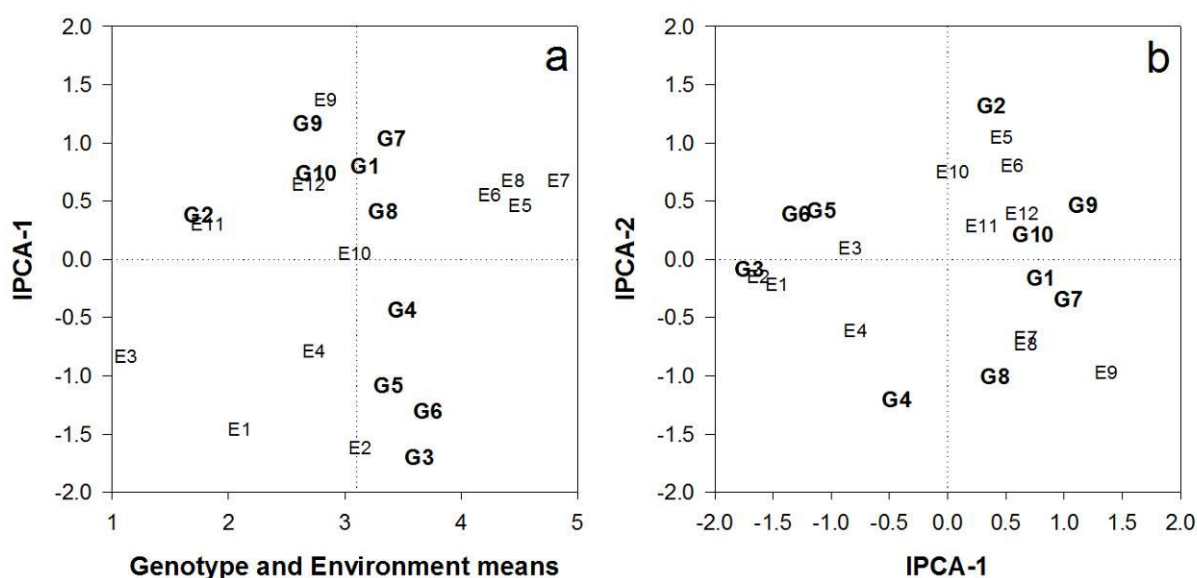
### 5.2.1.2. Genotype by Environment interaction

The ANOVA table for the AMMI model (Table 4) showed that the interaction between genotypes and environments were highly significant and thus with IPCA-1 and IPCA-2. The AMMI-1 biplot (Figure 12a) indicates similar environmental adaptation for Chhomrong (G3), FOFIFA 167 (G5) and FOFIFA 172 (G6); and for B22 (G1), IRAT 112 (G7), Primavera (G9), and WAB 878 (G10), whereas Botramaintso (G2), Nerica 4 (G8), FOFIFA 161 (G4) seem to be less clearly adapted to certain environments. The environments in MA (E5-E8, see also Appendix II) cluster closely to each other whereas the environments in HA (E1-E4, see also Appendix II) and LA (E9-E12, see also Appendix II) are widely scattered within clusters in the lower and upper part of the biplot, respectively, indicating that sowing date and years resulted in comparatively more variable environments in HA and LA than in MA. The

AMMI-2 biplot (Figure 12b) revealed significant differences in sensitivity to and variability in environmental interactions among the genotypes. Chhomrong (G3), FOFIFA 167 (G5), and FOFIFA 172 (G6) clustered far from the origin and closely associated with their HA high yielding environments (E1, E2, and E3) indicating their adaptation to high altitude environments and their sensitivity to unfavourable environments.

**Table 4** Analysis of variance from AMMI for grain yield in the twelve environments and the proportion of the total variance attributable to the source of variation. ns, \*\*\*, \*\*, \*: not significant or significant at P-value  $\leq 0.001$ ,  $\leq 0.01$  and  $\leq 0.05$ , respectively. Abbreviation: df, degree of freedom; SS, sum of square; MS, mean square; and F pr., F probability. (Source: Appendix II).

Source	df	SS	MS	SS (%)
Total	359.0	1086.3	3.0	
Treatments	119.0	997.5	8.4***	
Block	24.0	15.9	0.7 **	
Genotypes	9.0	114.4	12.7***	11.5
Environments	11.0	451.0	41.0***	45.2
Interactions (G x E)	98.0	432.1	4.4***	43.3
IPCA1	19.0	293.0	15.4***	67.8
IPCA2	17.0	73.0	4.3***	16.9
Residuals	62.0	66.1	1.1***	
Error	214.0	73.0	0.3	



**Figure 12** AMMI biplots of ten upland rice cultivars across twelve environments. (a) AMMI-1 biplot where ordinate is Interaction Principal Component Axes 1 (IPCA-1) scores and abscissa is Genotype and Environment mean grain yield ( $t\ ha^{-1}$ ). (b) AMMI-2 biplot where ordinate is IPCA-2 and abscissa is IPCA-1. (Source:

Appendix II).

However, FOFIFA 167 (G5) and FOFIFA 172 (G6) also showed a good yield performance in E5 and E7 (Table 3), not reflected in the AMMI-2 biplot. Botramaintso (G2) was singled out in the upper right corner of the biplot clustering together with E5, E6 and E10, which is in line with its duration requirements (long duration) favoured by early sowing. Primavera (G9) and WAB 878 (G10) are located closer to the origin, indicating a broader adaptation to environmental variation and clustered in between their favourable MA environments E5, E6 and E7, E8. In their environmental responses they are similar to B22 (G1) and IRAT 112 (G7) which in contrast showed a good yield performance across a slightly larger environmental range as they perform well also in E9 and E10 (Table 3), respectively. Opposite of Botramaintso (G2) in the lower right, Nerica 4 (G8) is located relatively far away from the origin, indicating a strong sensitivity to environment also reflected in being clustered together with its most favourable environments E7, E8 and E9. FOFIFA 161 (G4), which clustered together with the other cold tolerant varieties (G3, G5 and G6) in the yield stability analysis (Figure 11b) is singled out in the AMMI-2 biplot in the lower left, clearly distinguished from G3, G5 and G6. Despite its great distance from the origin, FOFIFA 161 (G4) shares favourable environments (E7-E9) with a larger number of varieties (G8, G7, G1) but also performed well in E4 indicating responses to specific environmental conditions affecting the yield building process. According to Figure 12b, the most contrasting environments were E2 (early sowing, year 2, HA), E5 (early sowing, year 1, MA), and E9 (early sowing, year 1, LA) being located far from the origin and in opposite corners of the plot. Consequently, genotypes most closely associated with these environments reflect earlier selection processes aiming at specific environmental adaptation. Similarly, the environments E3 (late sowing, year 1, HA) and E11 (late sowing, year 1, LA) were not closely related to any of the varieties, indicating general environmental problems affecting yield that were not related to specific environmental adaptation and consequently resulted in low yield performance for most genotypes.

## ***5.2.2. Environmental effects on yield and yield components***

### *5.2.2.1. Phenotypic traits influenced by genotype and environment*

Genotype and environment variance was computed for different phenotypic traits to estimate genotypic and environmental influence (Table 5). Grain yield was mainly influenced by environment. Yield components such as TPH and PFS were highly influenced by

environment whereas SPP and TGW were more genotypic and less influenced by environment. PPT was equally influenced by both genotype and environment.

**Table 5** Environmental and genotypic variance estimated from phenotypic variance. GnYd, grain yield; TPH, tillers per hill; PPT, percentage of productive tillers; SPP, spikelets per panicle; PFS, percentage of filled spikelets; TGW, thousand grain weight. (Source: Appendix II).

Variable	Variance	
	Genotypic	Environmental
GnYd	0.22	0.70
TPH	0.31	0.67
PPT	0.45	0.34
SPP	0.62	0.34
PFS	0.34	0.60
TGW	0.63	0.33

#### 5.2.2.2. Yield and yield components across different environments

Yield performance of individual genotypes in a given environment reflects the cumulative environmental effects on the different processes involved in building the final yield. Thus, the changes in yield as compared to the mean genotypic yield across environments (environmental yield gains or penalty) will be a result of the environmental effects on yield components developed during specific phenological phases in this environment. The percentage change in yield and yield components was calculated from genotype mean across different environments for each genotype (Table 6) with negative numbers indicating gains and positive numbers indicating losses. Cooler climate in the HA was reflected to the longer vegetative phase (Figure 7) leading to a higher number of tillers per hill (TPH) in almost all genotypes for all years and sowing dates (Table 6). For all but the cold tolerant genotypes (Chhomrong, FOFIFA 161, FOFIFA 167, and FOFIFA 172) this gain in yield potential was off-set by a strong decrease in the percentage of filled spikelets (PFS) leading to yield penalties of up to 100% particularly in E3 (late sowing, year 1, HA). Compared to HA, all genotypes in MA showed yield gains, on an average in the range of 12 – 30 % for the cold tolerant varieties and between 40 and 95% in the cold sensitive varieties. The main effect for these yield gains was observed for the late reproductive phase, particularly in PFS and grain weight (TGW). Due to warmer condition during the vegetative phase the duration was shorter in MA and consequently yield potential was reduced by reduced TPH.



**Table 6** Percentage change on grain yield and yield components from genotype mean. Positive values are losses (%) and negative values are gain (%) from genotype mean. Er, early sowing; Lt, late sowing; Yr, year; E1 to E12 are environments; NA, data not available. (Source: Appendix II).

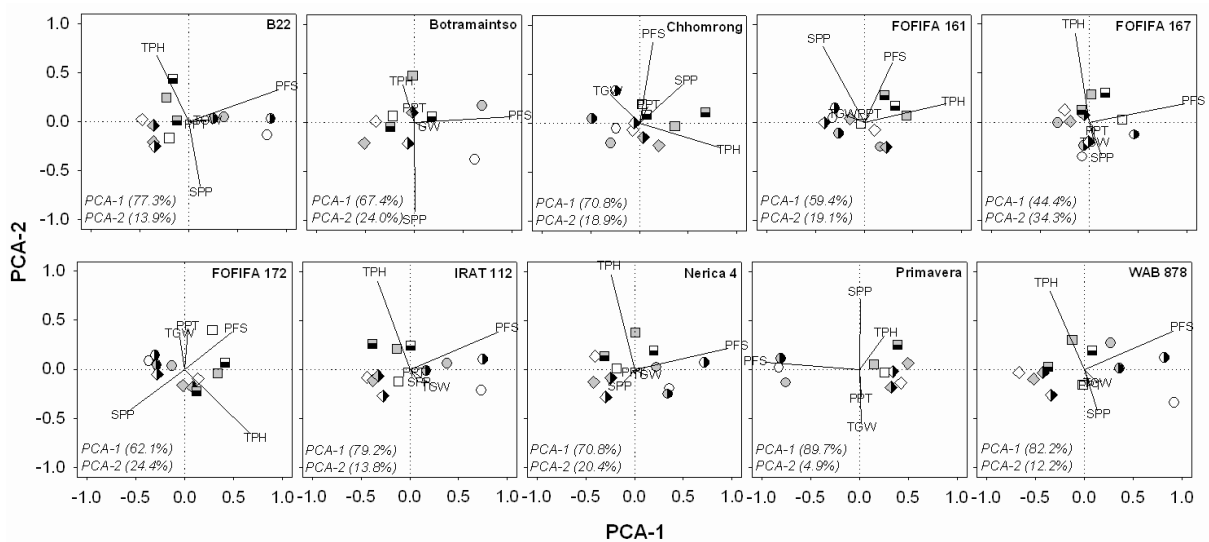
Genotype		HA	HA	HA	HA	MA	MA	MA	MA	LA	LA	LA	LA
		Er	Er	Lt	Lt	Er	Er	Lt	Lt	Er	Er	Lt	Lt
		Yr 1	Yr 2	Yr 1	Yr 2	Yr 1	Yr 2	Yr 1	Yr 2	Yr 1	Yr 2	Yr 1	Yr 2
		E1	E2	E3	E4	E5	E6	E7	E8	E9	E10	E11	E12
B22	GnYd	84	34	99	21	-61	-42	-99	-77	-4	1	21	24
	TPH	-54	-13	-24	-13	16	3	-23	10	-2	39	30	30
	PPT	18	-5	0	5	-7	-4	-3	8	-4	-4	1	-4
	SPP	11	1	19	-3	-15	18	-2	-4	16	-12	-55	26
	PFS	83	46	98	29	-56	-49	-53	-45	-28	-13	-5	-8
	TGW	18	-4	27	4	-8	-6	-8	-3	-9	-12	1	0
Botramaintso	GnYd	88	59	100	100	-130	-201	-36	-9	12	-70	63	25
	TPH	-17	-14	-10	-19	5	-2	-15	2	-5	34	21	21
	PPT	-5	-9	28	-4	-6	-7	-7	4	-1	7	9	-9
	SPP	43	-31	46	100	-8	19	16	-19	-18	-54	-3	7
	PFS	75	85	100	100	-50	-65	-11	-4	-30	4	23	-29
	TGW	3	9	NA	NA	-1	-13	0	15	8	-20	12	-13
Chhomrong	GnYd	-42	-91	34	-17	-9	-12	-11	-18	71	5	43	49
	TPH	-30	-23	-37	-52	-5	30	-5	15	4	28	5	69
	PPT	-5	-5	-1	-5	-4	1	0	-3	18	-3	-2	10
	SPP	6	-33	5	-23	-10	-1	-2	-18	-2	33	2	43
	PFS	-24	-22	29	-5	-5	-22	-2	-7	23	-2	16	21
	TGW	12	0	18	20	-5	-8	5	-5	13	-27	-6	-16
FOFIFA 161	GnYd	-3	-4	17	-17	9	-10	-60	-56	-14	24	71	44
	TPH	-29	19	-35	-27	21	-7	-55	8	-2	29	40	36
	PPT	-1	-8	-3	-2	-1	3	0	5	-5	0	18	-6
	SPP	22	-29	19	5	-2	19	12	-44	5	-31	0	24
	PFS	-12	-22	15	-22	-20	-15	0	1	-8	47	19	16
	TGW	15	2	20	6	-3	-1	-1	-11	-7	-16	6	-10
FOFIFA 167	GnYd	-17	-47	45	-20	-49	-12	-27	-8	75	-4	61	3
	TPH	-33	2	-24	-26	12	9	-25	3	-7	30	36	23
	PPT	-2	-9	4	-4	-8	4	10	17	5	-6	-7	-3
	SPP	26	-16	15	9	-23	12	2	-27	-10	-7	-2	22
	PFS	-17	-38	54	-12	-26	-24	-5	-4	43	10	27	-8
	TGW	12	9	-2	9	-6	-6	-2	3	10	-18	11	-20
FOFIFA 172	GnYd	-12	-52	10	-14	-40	-4	-21	7	64	-1	28	35
	TPH	-37	-16	-32	-29	19	14	-21	22	-6	27	28	32
	PPT	-3	-6	15	-5	-4	-4	-2	-5	26	-3	-2	-8
	SPP	28	-6	19	13	-24	9	27	2	-40	-20	-30	20
	PFS	-10	-17	-11	-17	-19	-12	-13	-7	35	26	34	11
	TGW	10	-1	10	0	-5	-5	-7	-11	16	-15	5	1
IRAT 112	GnYd	74	37	91	25	-56	-48	-67	-45	-67	23	27	5
	TPH	-52	-11	-17	-7	10	6	-19	6	-16	27	26	47
	PPT	10	-1	1	-1	-2	-2	-1	-3	-2	9	-5	-3
	SPP	22	-9	13	13	-3	10	1	2	-30	-15	-15	12
	PFS	73	47	89	18	-55	-50	-44	-40	-16	-4	12	-31
	TGW	26	9	24	5	-5	-4	-2	-8	-12	-11	0	-21
Nerica 4	GnYd	35	8	90	6	0	-19	-73	-59	-47	16	39	4
	TPH	-31	-4	-13	-42	28	-1	-25	-6	6	43	18	28
	PPT	-1	1	0	1	-2	2	0	2	1	0	-4	-1
	SPP	11	-11	-4	-14	1	23	8	-9	-10	-20	-3	28
	PFS	39	26	91	32	-45	-51	-43	-33	-24	9	28	-28
	TGW	20	10	-6	3	-5	-5	-4	-9	2	0	13	-18
Primavera	GnYd	95	84	100	70	-80	-52	-71	-66	-18	-10	-16	-44
	TPH	-40	-6	-23	-23	6	25	7	-2	6	21	NA	28
	PPT	5	-2	2	-8	4	1	-5	15	1	-9	NA	-4
	SPP	19	-18	0	-3	-15	9	-2	-13	2	-4	NA	26
	PFS	95	95	100	97	-69	-74	-57	-57	-45	-26	NA	-58
	TGW	5	16	NA	-27	4	2	2	8	7	-4	NA	-12
WAB 878	GnYd	92	40	100	39	-77	-40	-83	-90	13	-3	23	-13
	TPH	-78	13	-19	-11	27	19	-15	7	-13	33	8	31
	PPT	18	-3	4	-1	-3	2	-1	1	-4	-5	-4	-3
	SPP	28	-8	13	18	-9	6	1	-26	10	-20	-28	15
	PFS	89	45	100	43	-78	-64	-51	-51	-10	1	16	-40
	TGW	13	-14	25	-2	-12	-4	-5	-1	9	-15	12	-7

Large variation among the genotypes was observed for sink size formation, as the environmental effects on total number of panicles per tiller or percentage of productive tillers (PPT) and number of spikelets per panicle (SPP) varied widely among sowing dates and genotypes in MA. In LA, generally genotypes responded to environmental conditions with a penalty in yield ranging on average between 32-42% in the cold tolerant varieties and between 3-10% for the others. Primavera was the only genotype responding relatively favourable to the LA environment with yield gains of about 22% on an average. No clear pattern emerged from the analysis of the environmental responses of the yield components in relation to yield responses in LA. The environmental effects on yield components and their contribution to final yield varied widely among sowing dates within specific genotypes as well as within sowing dates across genotypes.

#### 5.2.2.3. *Principal component analysis of yield components and environments*

The principal component analysis (PCA) of yield components and environments revealed the genotypic relationships between the environmental influences on the yield components during the phenophases they were established and the importance of the effects on the yield component for the final yield in the respective environment (Figure 13). The principal component axis PCA-1 and PCA-2 explained more than 90% of the variation observed among the genotypes, with the exception of Chhomrong and the three FOFIFA varieties where the PCA-1 and PCA-2 accounted only for 79 – 90% of the variation. In the Figure 13, the closer the projection of environment scores of the genotype to its yield components (latent vector), the higher the percentage reduction of the yield component of that genotype in that environment. In other words, the farther the environment scores of the genotype deviate from its yield components; the lower is the percentage reduction of the yield component. The selected genotypes included in this study responded differently and strongly to the different environments. In cold sensitive cultivars B22, Botramaintso, IRAT 112, Nerica 4, Primavera and WAB 878 the HA environment induced severe spikelet sterility (high percentage reduction of PFS) that strongly reduced the potential yield. In cold tolerant cultivars Chhomrong, FOFIFA 161, FOFIFA 167, and FOFIFA 172 the HA environment induced reductions in TGW often associated with reductions in SPP indicating an environmental influence on sink size and problems during the grain filling phase. In the MA environments,

final yield was not affected by a specific environmental influence on specific yield components in B22, Botramaintso, FOFIFA 172, IRAT 112, Primavera, and WAB 878.

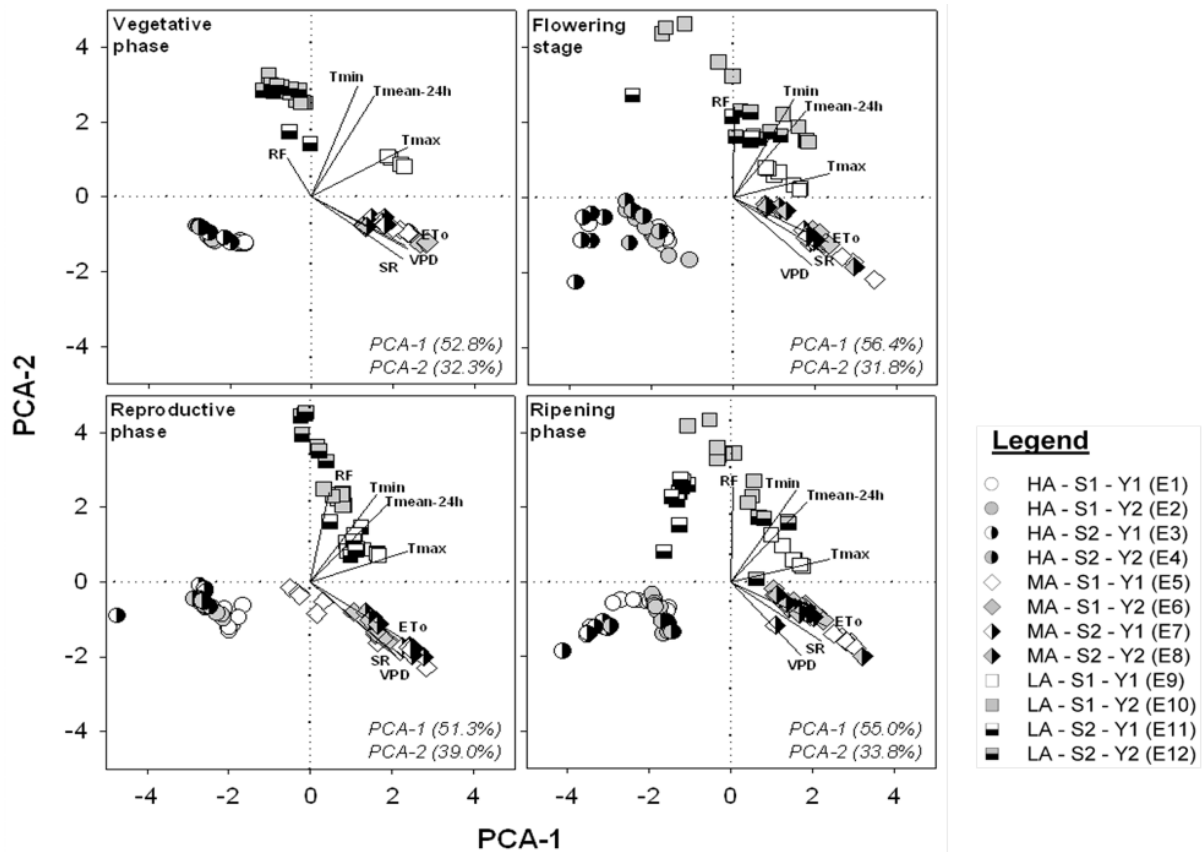


**Figure 13** Percentage reduction of yield components from overall mean interacting with different environments. Yield components (TPH, PPT, SPP, PFS and TGW) as the latent vector loadings and environments as the scores are shown in the PCA biplots with principal component (PC) Axis-2 against PC Axis-1 of ten upland rice genotypes. The symbols used in biplots represent environments. The circles are high altitude, diamond shapes are mid altitude and the square boxes are low altitude environments. Symbols with white colors are early sowing in the first year, gray colors are early sowing in the second year, half white and half black colors are late sowing in the first year and half gray and half black colors are late sowing in the second year. The values in the parenthesis (brackets) are the variation explained by the respective PC Axis. (Source: Appendix II).

The same environment influenced the sink size in Chhomrong, FOFIFA 161, and FOFIFA 167 through reductions in PPT indicating rather an environmental influence during the tiller formation phase, whereas in Nerica 4 MA environments strongly reduced the sink size through reductions in SPP indicating adverse environmental influence during the booting phase and panicle development. The LA environments strongly shortened the duration to flowering in all genotypes (Figure 13) which is strongly reflected in the influence of the LA environments on TPH in all genotypes (Figure 13). In Chhomrong, LA environments additionally reduced SPP indicating problems in balancing sink-source dimensions, whereas in the three FOFIFA genotypes LA environments had strong effects on PFS which either reflects heat sterility or additional biotic stresses during panicle formation such as mold.

### 5.2.3. *Weather parameters exerting major influence in specific environments*

As shown in Figure 13 environments strongly influence genotypic yield via the individual yield components formed during specific development stages of the genotype. These influences are directly related to the weather experienced by each genotype during its phenophases (vegetative, reproductive, and ripening phases). The PCA of mean weather conditions each genotype experienced during its phenophases explained between 85 and 90% of the genotypic variation for the respective phenophases by PCA-1 (abscissa) and PCA-2 (ordinate) (Figure 14). The figure shows that all HA environments were equally influenced by all weather parameters with minimum air temperature ( $T_{\min}$ ) having the strongest positive influence on genotypic performance which is reflected in the duration to flowering (Figure 7 and Figure 8), TPH and PFS (Table 6). In all MA environments genotypic performance in all phenophases was strongly positively influenced by rainfall (RF) and strongly negatively influenced by vapour pressure deficit (VPD), solar radiation (SR), and potential evapotranspiration ( $ET_o$ ). These factors affect mainly water use, water use efficiency, and photosynthesis and, thus, sink build-up and sink filling. This is reflected in the influence of the yield components PPT, SPP and TGW on yield performance in MA environments (Figure 13 and Table 6). In the LA environments the main weather parameters influencing genotypic performance were temperature and rainfall. Particularly higher temperatures during the early development exert a strong influence on the duration to flowering, shortening the vegetative development and thus influence the source build-up, as reflected in the negative effect of TPH on yield in these environments. However, a larger variation in the influence of the specific weather parameters was observed related to the different planting dates. Genotypic performance was strongly negatively influenced by maximum air temperature ( $T_{\max}$ ) in the early sowing of the first year negatively affecting PFS in the cold tolerant varieties, whereas the late sowing date in the first year and both sowing dates in the second year were strongly influenced by RF. In these cases, high rainfall was accompanied by strong winds (tropical cyclone) increasing lodging and by low VPD increasing mold infections both strongly affecting the yield performance of sensitive genotypes.



**Figure 14** PCA biplots of averaged weather experienced by each genotype during its phenological stages across twelve environments. Weather parameters minimum air temperature ( $T_{\min}$ ), maximum air temperature ( $T_{\max}$ ), 24 hours mean air temperature ( $T_{\text{mean}24\text{h}}$ ), precipitation (RF), solar radiation (SR), vapor pressure deficit (VPD) and potential evapotranspiration ( $ET_0$ ) are the latent vector loadings; and weather experienced by genotypes during its phenological stages across twelve environments are the scores of PCA. The symbols used in biplots represent corresponding environments as shown in the legend. The values in the parenthesis are the variation explained by the respective PC-axis. (Source: Appendix II).

### 5.3. Thermal stress effects on spikelet sterility

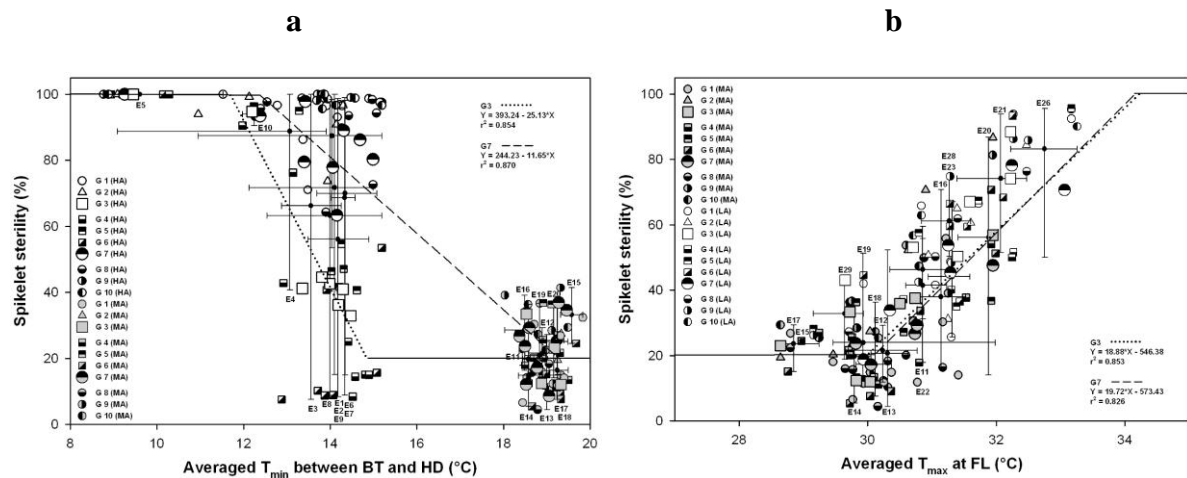
The univariate analysis for the main effects of location, genotype, sowing date and year showed that the percentage of spikelet sterility (SSP) varied between locations, genotypes and sowing dates. In the HA location, variation was mainly due to genotype and sowing dates, but in MA and LA locations variation was more due to sowing date (more than 74%) and less by genotype (less than 18%) (Table 7).

**Table 7** Source of variance and its relative contribution to variance on percentage of spikelet sterility (SPP) in three locations and pooled over location. ns, \*\*\*, \*\*, \*: not significant or significant at P-value  $\leq 0.001$ ,  $\leq 0.01$  and  $\leq 0.05$ , respectively. HA, high altitude; MA, mid altitude and LA, low altitude. (Source: Appendix I).

Source of variance	Pooled		HA		MA		LA	
Location	0.88	***						
Genotype	0.05	***	0.50	***	0.16	**	0.18	ns
Sowing date	0.07	***	0.49	***	0.82	***	0.74	***
Year	0.00	ns	0.01	ns	0.02	ns	0.08	ns

### 5.3.1. Spikelet sterility due to cold and heat stresses

Spikelet sterility was affected by low temperature (cold stress) between booting and heading stages (averaged  $T_{\min} < 18$  °C) in the HA location (Figure 15a). However, cold tolerant genotypes were less affected in this location when early sown. MA and LA locations were affected by heat stress at flowering stage (average  $T_{\max} > 30$  °C) in environment E11, E16, E20, E21, E22, E23, E26 and E28 (see also Appendix I) depending on genotypic crop duration (Figure 15b). Cold-tolerant cultivar Chhomrong (G3), and cold-sensitive cultivar IRAT 112 (G7) were selected as reference genotypes to quantify spikelet sterility due to thermal stress. Spikelet sterility regressed across averaged  $T_{\min}$  exposed between booting and heading stages to determine cold stress (Figure 15a), and averaged  $T_{\max}$  exposed during flowering stage for heat stress (Figure 15b). Chomrong (G3) had less than 40% spikelet sterility when averaged  $T_{\min}$  was around 13 to 14 °C (Figure 15a) and 100% sterility when  $T_{\min}$  was below 12 °C. A similar relationship was found to genotypes FOFIFA 161 (G4), FOFIFA 167 (G5) and FOFIFA 172 (G6). Cold sensitive genotypes IRAT 112 (G7) had less spikelet sterility at 19 °C and the sterility was close to 80% at 15 °C and 100% at 13 °C (Figure 15a). Similar behavior was observed for other genotypes B22 (G1), Botramaintso (G2), Nerica 4 (G8), Primavera (G9) and WAB 878 (G10), but the sterility was 100% when the averaged  $T_{\min}$  was close to 15 °C. Data for spikelet sterility was not available between 15 °C and 18 °C as the crop did not experience these range of temperatures across location, sowing dates and year. Chhomrong (G3) and IRAT 112 (G7) had heat stress when the averaged  $T_{\max}$  at flowering was above 30 °C (Figure 15b). Averaged  $T_{\max}$  close to 30 °C had less than 20% sterility and 100% sterility was extrapolated above 34 °C. However, other genotypes had similar trend, 100% sterility was below 34 °C.



**Figure 15 (a)** Relationship between spikelet sterility and the averaged  $T_{min}$  actually observed between booting and heading stages, individually determined for each genotype, location, sowing dates and year. **(b)**

Relationship between spikelet sterility and the averaged  $T_{max}$  actually observed during flowering stage ( $\pm 7$  days), individually determined for each genotype, location, sowing dates and year. Chhomrong (G3) and IRAT 112 (G7) were taken as reference genotypes to represent cold tolerant and sensitive genotypes respectively in the linear regression due to its spikelet sterility variation from less than 30% to 100% within the range of 14 and 20 °C averaged  $T_{min}$  from booting to heading in HA and MA locations, and less than 30% to more than 80% within the range between 30 and 32 °C averaged  $T_{max}$  during flowering stage in MA and LA locations. (Source:

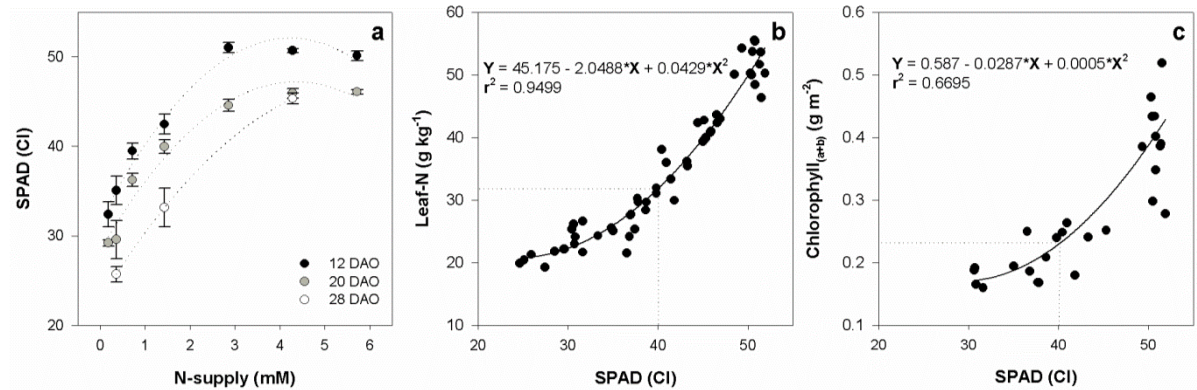
Appendix I).

## 5.4. Crop N-status and its effects on final yield

### 5.4.1. N-supply effects on SPAD

SPAD values or chlorophyll index (CI) of a rice leaf increased significantly with increasing N supply (Figure 16a) and levelled off when N supply was higher than 2.86 mM N on both 12 and 20 days after onset of treatments (DAO). In agreement with data collected at 12 and 20 DAO, SPAD values increased with increasing N supply when measured 28 DAO at N supply levels of 0.36, 1.43 and 4.28 mM N (Figure 16a). Comparing three measurement dates, SPAD values decreased with increasing leaf age at low N supply. Positive correlation between SPAD values and leaf-N content ( $\text{g kg}^{-1}$ ) was observed (Figure 16b) where the second order polynomial (quadratic) equation had coefficient of determination ( $r^2$ ) of 0.95. The threshold SPAD value 40 corresponds to 32  $\text{g kg}^{-1}$  leaf-N (Figure 16b). A similar relationship between

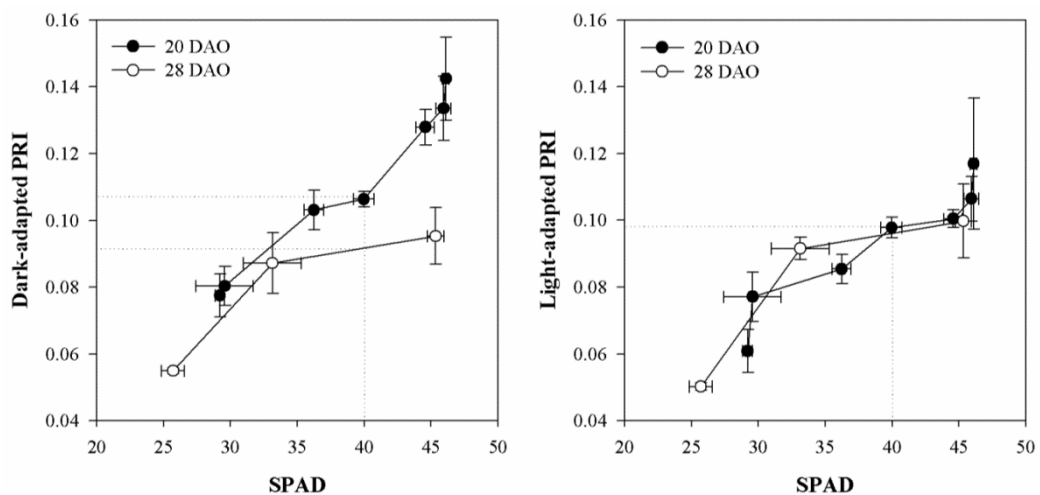
SPAD and chlorophyll<sub>(a+b)</sub> content ( $\text{g m}^{-2}$ ) was observed (Figure 16c) with the coefficient of determination of 0.67.



**Figure 16** Effects of N-supply on SPAD and leaf-N content ( $\text{g kg}^{-1}$ ) of the youngest fully expanded rice leaf measured at 12, 20 and 28 DAO of  $0.037 \text{ kg m}^{-2}$  average specific leaf weight (SLW).

#### 5.4.2. Relationship between SPAD, PRI and NPQ

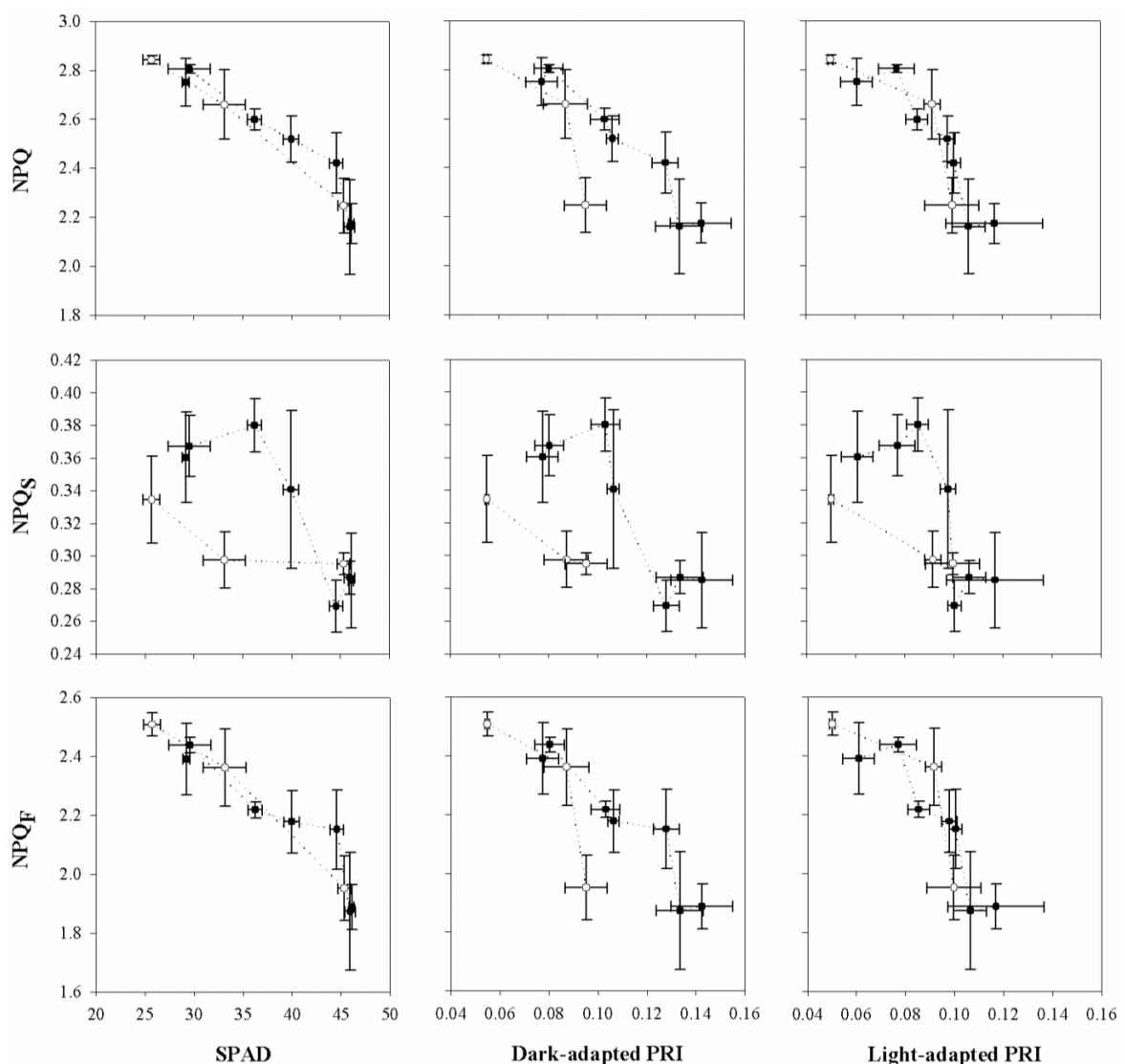
Dark-adapted and light-adapted PRI values had positive correlation with SPAD values on both 20 and 28 DAO (Figure 17). In agreement with data collected at 20 DAO, light-adapted PRI increased with increasing SPAD values when measured at 28 DAO (Figure 17b), which was not observed in dark-adapted PRI (Figure 17a). The threshold SPAD value 40 correspond to less than 0.10 light adapted PRI value (Figure 17b).



**Figure 17** Relationship between SPAD and dark- and light adapted PRI on 20 (filled symbols) and 28 (open symbols) DAO. Vertical and horizontal bars indicate standard error ( $n=3$  leaves).



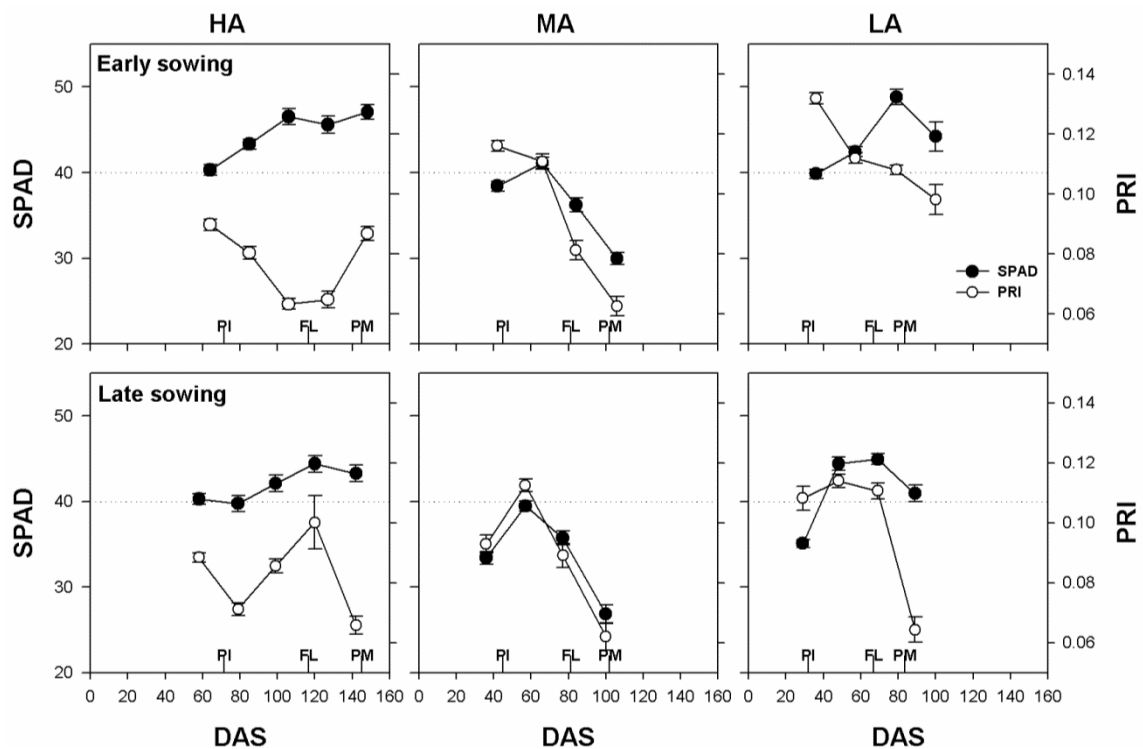
NPQ and NPQ<sub>F</sub> correlated negatively with SPAD, dark- and light-adapted PRI values at 20 DAO (Figure 18). NPQ and NPQ<sub>F</sub> and SPAD values measured at 28 DAO fitted well to that at 20 DAO while the agreement was not as good for dark-adapted PRI readings at N level 4.28 mM N at 28 DAO. NPQ<sub>S</sub> did not correlate with SPAD, dark- and light- adapted PRI values at 20 and 28 DAO. The relationship between fluorescence parameters and SPAD and PRI values were not linear over the whole range of data. E.g., when SPAD values were higher than 45, chlorophyll fluorescence varied while SPAD values did not differ significantly any more.



**Figure 18** Relationship between NPQ, NPQ<sub>S</sub>, and NPQ<sub>F</sub> and SPAD, and dark- and light-adapted PRI values at 20 (filled symbols) and 28 (open symbols) DAO. Vertical and horizontal bars indicate standard error (n=3 leaves). (Source: Appendix III).

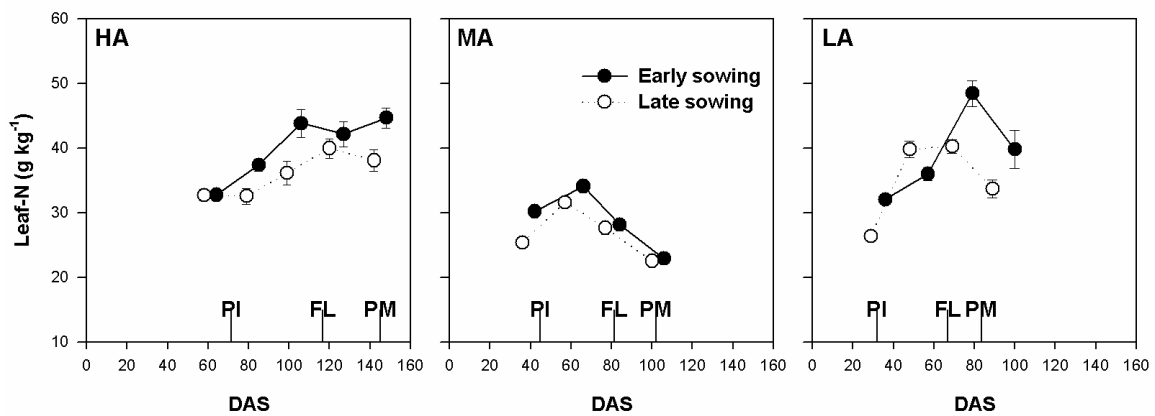
### 5.4.3. Field measurement of SPAD and PRI values at different phenophases

SPAD and PRI values showed distinct trend in HA, MA and LA locations at different phenophases. In the HA location, SPAD values of the fully developed youngest leaves are above threshold value 40 at reproductive and grain filling phases (Figure 19). However, PRI values are comparatively always lower compared to SPAD values at both reproductive and grain filling phases. In the early sowing date, PRI is far below SPAD at flowering stage. Similarly, in the MA, SPAD value is lower than threshold during panicle initiation stage and close to threshold before flowering, further decreased from flowering to physiological maturity stages (Figure 19). PRI is comparatively higher than SPAD during vegetative phase and decreased gradually. Similar patterns were observed in LA on both early and late sowing dates, but the differences with SPAD and PRI are much more pronounced than in MA location. SPAD values are always above threshold all over development stages after panicle initiation, except at panicle initiation stage in late sowing date.



**Figure 19** SPAD and PRI readings (pooled over genotypes) during cropping period in high (HA), mid (MA) and low (LA) altitudinal locations in the second year. The vertical bars indicates standard errors (n=30). DAS, days after sowing; PI, panicle initiation stage; FL, flowering stage; and PM, physiological maturity.

Leaf-N content was estimated from the SPAD values measured in the field condition based on greenhouse trials (Figure 16). Leaf-N content of the fully developed youngest leaf is higher (above  $32 \text{ g kg}^{-1}$  which corresponds to the threshold SPAD value 40, see also Figure 16b) in HA and LA locations compared to MA location (Figure 20). In the HA altitude, leaf-N gradually increased during reproductive phase. The leaf-N content of the flag leaf (fully developed youngest leaf after flowering) did not decrease much. A similar trend was observed in LA location but the leaf-N decreased significantly during grain filling phase. In the MA location, leaf-N increased to a maximum level before flowering and decreased drastically until physiological maturity on both sowing dates. Leaf-N content was always lower in late sowing than early sowing date.



**Figure 20** Leaf-N content ( $\text{g kg}^{-1}$ ) (pooled over genotypes) during cropping period in high (HA), mid (MA) and low (LA) altitudinal locations in the second year. The vertical bars indicates standard errors ( $n=30$ ). DAS, days after sowing.

## 6. Discussion

### 1.1. Thermal effects on crop duration

Crop duration is influenced by both genotype and environment and is a major determinant of source and sink potential (Dingkuhn and Kropff, 1996). Crop duration of photoperiod insensitive rice cultivars is influenced by accrued heat units during its development stages (Dingkuhn et al., 1995) while photoperiod sensitive genotypes are influenced by day length during the photoperiod sensitive phase (PSP) between basic vegetative phase (BVP) and reproductive phase (RP). In our field trial, all selected genotypes had a photoperiod sensitivity index (PSI) of less than 0.3, and were classified as photoperiod insensitive; thus the PSP had no effect on crop duration within the five sowing dates. Consequently, crop duration varied due to temperature accrued over time which was mainly affected by altitudinal temperature gradients between locations. The warmer the location (MA and LA locations) the faster is the phenological development and the shorter the crop duration (Figure 7). Within locations, variation was due to early or late sowing date (season specific) which is also influenced by temperature accrued over time and genotypic characteristics that differs from genotype to genotype in the course of accumulating the number of thermal units required to complete phenological phases. In HA and MA locations, but not in the LA location, crop duration varied between years with shorter crop duration in the first year. This could be explained by inter-annual variation in temperature. The relationship between crop duration and average mean air temperature (from germination to flowering) differed between locations. However, the relationship tended to remain similar within locations for all selected genotypes (Figure 9). This may be due to spatial variability in seasonal annual climate (Wassmann et al., 2009) such as daily amplitude of minimum and maximum and/or day and night temperatures (in HA location); rainfall amount, frequency and distribution; soil properties in terms of nitrogen status (Dingkuhn et al., 1991), and soil moisture condition (Wopereis et al., 1996) such as temporal drought (in MA location) or flooding (in LA location).

Consideration of a wide range of environments in the linear regression gave better results for  $T_{\text{base}}$  and  $T_{\text{sum}}$  rather than estimating within narrow and limited environments (e.g., five sowing dates within one location (Figure 10). Dingkuhn et al. (1995) claimed that establishing thermal constants from field experiments can lead to difficulties predicting the exact crop duration with the RIDEV model if the thermal conditions (micro climate) are not closely monitored and are insufficiently variable among planting dates. Field-based studies would

either result in wrong genotypic constants, wrong predictions of crop duration, or both. However, these statements were based on horizontally scattered locational field trials. Our locations were vertically (altitudinal) arranged and daily temperatures varied substantially.

### **1.2. Environmental effects on yield and yield components**

Yield stability across environments is commonly accompanied by a yield penalty in favourable, high yielding environments (Peng et al., 2006; Acuña et al., 2008), i.e. Chhomrong and FOFIFA 172 in this study (Figure 11). In the current study, environments were not only defined by different locations but also by sowing dates early and late in the season for two different years. A cluster analyses showed that the 12 environments differed significantly in their average combination of abiotic factors (data not shown). When combined with the environmental characteristics, associations between genotypes and environments emerged that were only partly reflecting the original environments the genotypes were selected for (Figure 12). Since crop duration is strongly influenced by temperature and altitudes vary in seasonal mean temperatures due to the altitudinal temperature gradient of 7 °C per km at 60% air humidity (Houghton and Cramer, 1951), variations in yield observed for the different altitudes can be explained with differences in genotypic adaptation and with temperature effects on duration shifting the different phenological phases responsible for the formation of the different yield components to more or less favourable conditions depending on altitude (Lu et al., 2008; Bajracharya et al., 2010). Tillers per hill, the percentage of filled spikelets followed by number of spikelets per panicle were the yield components most influential on yield at different altitudes (Table 6 and Figure 13). Temperature effects on spikelet sterility (both cold and heat sterility) and on sink-source relationships have been well described for rice (e.g. Dingkuhn et al., 1995; Shrestha et al., 2011; Dingkuhn and Kropff, 1996). Variation in grain yield among planting dates within altitudes was not mainly due to temperature but rather due to the combinations of abiotic factors the genotypes experienced during the different phenological stages during which the different yield components were formed. These combinations strongly differed among altitudes (Figure 14). The combinations of abiotic factors during specific development stages in concert with the genetic predisposition of the genotype determine the level of penalty the respective yield component will inflict on final grain yield.

### 1.3. Thermal stress on spikelet sterility

Among yield components, percentage of spikelet sterility is highly sensitive to thermal stress and a major component explaining variability of grain yield at a given environment. Sterility determines sink dimensioning (Yoshida, 1981) and is sensitive to environmental stresses (Dingkuhn et al., 1995). Spikelet sterility is caused by indehiscence of the anthers which reduces effective pollination due to either poorly germinating pollen or high wind speed and heavy rain (tropical cyclone) during flowering time. In cold-sensitive genotypes spikelet sterility exceeded 80% across five sowing dates in the HA location. Both cold-sensitive and tolerant genotypes had less than 49% sterility in the MA location and more than 53% sterility in the LA location across five sowing dates (Figure 15). Similarly, sterility varied between sowing dates. The variation in percentage of spikelet sterility was mainly due to cold stress between booting and heading stages when panicles were developing (disturbed meiosis in male floral organs), and heat stress at flowering stage when matured pollens are ready to be intercepted by stigma (poor pollen shedding and germination). Complete sterility was observed below 15 °C (averaged  $T_{\min}$  between booting to heading) due to cold stress in HA location. However, some genotypes had complete sterility below 12 °C. Similarly, most of the genotypes had 100% spikelet sterility below 34 °C (averaged  $T_{\max}$  at flowering stage) due to heat stress in MA and LA locations (Figure 15b). This is contrary to a previous study on irrigated rice. De Vries et al. (2011) observed spikelet sterility below 20 °C due to cold and heat stress above 35 °C. Dingkuhn et al. (1995) found cold sterility below 18 °C  $T_{\min}$  at booting. In this study the deviation of temperature regime may be due to specific genotypes (cold tolerant) included in this experiment and other factors causing sterility beside temperature such as physiological stress associated with soil type (Takeoka et al., 1992) and drought at anthesis stage (Ekanayake et al., 1989). Moreover, low solar radiation on cloudy days (Vergara, 1976; Welch et al., 2010), high day and night temperatures (Welch et al., 2010), drought in combination with high temperature (Rang et al., 2011), wind speed (Matsui et al., 1997b) and a combination of high humidity and temperature (Weerakoon et al., 2008) affect sterility and the interaction between these factors is naturally strong under field conditions.

#### 1.4. Field measurement of SPAD and PRI

N-supply effects on SPAD values of the fully developed youngest rice leaves, and at lower N-supply levels the SPAD values also depend on leaf age (Figure 16a). SPAD is useful tool to estimate leaf-N content (Figure 16b). Peng et al. (1993) and Esfahani et al. (2008) found better linear relationship between SPAD values and leaf-N content when SPAD values are corrected with specific leaf weight (SLW). But in our hydroponic study in the greenhouse, leaf-N had better fitted in quadratic function to SPAD value without correction. Similar function was found between chlorophyll<sub>(a+b)</sub> and SPAD which is in agreement with Markwell et al. (1995). The threshold SPAD value of 40 (Huang et al., 2008) corresponds to 32 g kg<sup>-1</sup> leaf-N and 0.24 g m<sup>-2</sup> chlorophyll<sub>(a+b)</sub> content in our study (Figure 16b). PRI values were affected by N-supply. NPQ was significantly affected by N-supply and correlated with SPAD and PRI values (Figure 18). Higher NPQ values indicate an increased thermal dissipation of absorbed energy and this regulated heat dissipation is closely linked to xanthophyll cycle activity protecting PSII against photoinhibition under a combination of N deficiency and high light (Verhoeven et al., 1997; Kumagai et al., 2007, 2009a, 2009c, 2010). Non-photochemical quenching can be analysed by following the relaxation after actinic light is switched off (Walters and Horton, 1991; Horton et al., 1996). Relaxation studies identified fast (NPQ<sub>F</sub>) and slow (NPQ<sub>S</sub>) relaxation quenching. In this study, NPQ<sub>F</sub> was affected by N supply, and this relaxation parameter is considered to reflect the extent for zeaxanthin formation. This finding which has not been reported for N-supply effects so far is indirect evidence that low N supply induced xanthophyll cycle activity and that dark-adapted PRI values are able to indicate this at least in the low-N range (Appendix III). An increased activity of the xanthophyll cycle is indirectly indicated by the change of PRI values from high to low N supply. As both SPAD and dark-adapted PRI values indicated insufficient N supply when the N concentration of the nutrient solution was below 1.43 mM N, both non-destructive measurements can be used to assess the N status of rice leaves in terms of N deficiency. However, as xanthophyll cycle activity is responsive to all stressors which affect lumen pH, PRI values should not be used for N diagnosis as a stand-alone tool. PRI can be a tool for rapid stress assessment, particularly in cropping systems where not only the N fertilizer demand needs to be estimated but stress responses to water or temperature to be considered as well (Appendix III).

MA location had N limiting soil condition (Table 1) when compared with HA and LA locations which was reflected in the SPAD reading (Figure 19). Despite N limiting condition,

MA location had higher yield (Table 3) depicting favourable environmental condition for upland rice. This explains that genotype selection and environmental conditions were more important yield-limiting factors than N-application in our study. However, Huang et al. (2008) claimed that site-specific and time-specific improved N management practice ameliorates NUE in paddy rice. Gradual decline in SPAD and PRI values (Figure 19), and leaf-N content (Figure 20) after flowering in the MA location may explain efficient translocation from the fully developed youngest leaf (source) to panicles (sink) which resulted to higher yield. SPAD values and leaf-N content in the HA location did not decline after flowering and tend to decline in LA location, PRI values at different phenological stages (Figure 19) showed that these locations are influenced by abiotic stresses and as a result severe yield penalty. Kumagai et al. (2009b) suggested that the SPAD reading of the flag leaves of rice cultivars during the ripening stage has the potential to estimate the photosynthetic capacity and is affected by various environmental factors such as irradiance, temperature, humidity, and N conditions, and can be used as a stress indicator. Leaf net photosynthetic rate (NPR) is correlated with nitrogen content (Yoshida and Coronel, 1976; Peng et al., 1995) and the decline in NPR is correlated with decline in of chlorophyll content during leaf senescence (Kura-Hotta et al., 1987; Makino et al., 1983; Ladha et al., 1998a). The content of leaf-N and chlorophyll has been used to quantify leaf senescence during reproductive and ripening stages (Ray et al., 1983; Makino et al., 1983; Kura-Hotta et al., 1987). The gradual decrease of leaf-N content is directly related to biomass production and grain yield of rice crop (Ray et al., 1983). Changes in nitrogen and chlorophyll contents of 4<sup>th</sup> (counting from the top) and flag leaves as a transition in the source-sink relationship at the onset of leaf senescence have been studied (Mae et al., 1983; Makino et al., 1984; Ladha et al., 1998a). Yoshida (1981) and Ray et al. (1983) claimed that the top three leaves contribute most to grain yield. Mae (1997) further added that the top three leaves assimilate majority of carbon for grain filling during ripening phase and provide large proportion of remobilized-nitrogen for grain development during their senescence. Delaying leaf senescence in order to increase the time for producing and transferring nutrients to the grain has been a source for a stay green genotype (Fu and Lee, 2008; Liu et al., 2010). In the HA, cold tolerant genotype had the similar behaviour but without yield loss. These genotypes under increased temperature (e.g., in MA) matured rapidly along with accelerated leaf senescence without yield penalty.



## 7. Conclusions

This study was able to show how crop duration of upland rice cultivars varies at different altitudinal gradient locations. Variation in crop duration is location specific. Genotype, year and sowing dates are equally contributing to observed variability in HA whereas genotype in MA and year in LA was not significantly contributing to variability. Unit increment in mean air temperature decreases crop duration by 5 to 9 days depending upon genotype. The predicted rise in air temperature is favourable for upland rice cultivation at high altitudes in terms of crop duration and grain yield. Genotypic characteristics are more important with regard to spikelet sterility in HA, whereas in MA and LA environmental parameters have a greater importance. Unsynchronized relationship between source and sink due to unfavourable environment results poor grain yield. Morpho-physiological traits contributing to cold tolerance need to be identified for further breeding. This study for the first time attempted to relate yield stability across environments with the environmental effects on the different yield components determinant for final yield of upland rice in order to be able to select or breed genotypes suited for newly emerging rice growing environments along an altitude gradient location-specific. The contribution of individual yield components to final yield changes with the environmental conditions the rice experiences during the development stages and that this effect may have a stronger influence on final yield than the genetic control of the individual yield components is shown. The varieties chosen for this study represented a cross section of the upland rice genetic diversity. The multitude of growing environments allowed showing, that the original environments the genotypes were selected for favoured certain combinations of traits that were in most cases not ideally combined for environments facing changes due to changing climate. Therefore, new combinations of traits are required to better exploit the environmental potential which may only be possible via advanced crop models simulating the environmental effects on yield components and their interdependencies to develop ideotype for the target environments thus guiding breeding and selection efforts. The phenological responses determining crop duration, the reported basic genotypic thermal constants, and the analyses of genotypic thermal responses with regard to spikelet sterility reported here provide valuable information for the improvement of rice phenological and growth models urgently needed to develop new genotypes and better adapted cropping calendars.

## 8. Perspectives

Crop duration, foliage N concentration, dilution of foliar N after vegetative-growth phase, leaf senescence and grain yield have been studied on paddy rice (Dingkuhn et al., 1991; Kura-Hotta et al., 1987; Makino et al., 1984). However, such information is not available for upland rice studied along an altitude gradient. Yield stability of different rice genotypes across environments including climatic and edaphic factors have been studied (e.g., Anyanwu, 2009; Wade et al., 1999) but never considered adverse environmental conditions across altitudinal gradient. Direct and indirect effect of yield components and their relative contribution on final yield have been studied (e.g., Pb Samonte et al., 1998; Nassir and Ariyo, 2006). The contribution of individual yield components to final yield changes with the environmental conditions the rice experiences during the development stages, and the stronger influence of this effect on final yield than the genetic control of the individual yield components is the main focus of this study. Wassmann and Dobermann (2007) clearly stated that crop growth models are available that have been parameterized and validated for some aspects of possible climate change scenarios but the complex interactions are not captured well in these models that seek to predict crop response to climate and climate change. This study tried to capture genuine focus on this aspect. The results mentioned here is a part of the study area. Further plant physiology based results on biomass production and crop growth rate, net assimilation rate, radiation and water use efficiencies, and phyllochron studies are under data processing stage and will be ready for calibration and validation of crop growth models at the final stage. The results obtained on the differentiated responses of various genotypes to environmental conditions in the current study allow to further develop crop models based on physiological responses such as IMPATIENCE (Dingkuhn et al., 2008), RIDEV (Dingkuhn, 1997; Wopereis et al., 2003), SARRAH (Kouressy et al., 2008), EcoMeristem (Luquet et al., 2006; Dingkuhn et al., 2006) and SAMARA (synthesis of SARRAH and EcoMeristem) or in order to test a large number of traits x environments combinations to define ideotypes of upland rice varieties adapted to changing climate and adapted cropping calendars. In this way, emerging high altitude rice cropping environments can contribute substantially to future food security through the urgently needed identification or breeding of suited genetic material. Collaborations with AfricaRice, CIRAD and IRRI to this effect are ongoing.

## 9. References

- Acuña, T.L.B., Lafitte, H.R., Wade, L.J., 2008. Genotype x environment interactions for grain yield of upland rice backcross lines in diverse hydrological environments. *Field Crops Research* 108, 117-125.
- Anyanwu, C.P., 2009. Stability analysis of yield and yield related traits of rainfed rice (*Oryza sativa* L.) in an upland ultisol in Owerri. *Life Science Journal* 6, 90-93.
- Bajracharya, J., Rana, R.B., Gauchan, D., Sthapit, B.R., Jarvis, D.I., Witcombe, J.R., 2010. Rice landrace diversity in Nepal. Socio-economic and ecological factors determining rice landrace diversity in three agro-ecozones of Nepal based on farm surveys. *Genetic Resources and Crop Evolution* 57, 1013-1022.
- Becker, M., Asch, F., Maskey, S.L., Pande, K.R., Shah, S.C., Shrestha, S., 2007. Effects of transition season management on soil N dynamics and system N balances in rice-wheat rotations of Nepal. *Field Crops Research* 103, 98-108.
- Becker, M., Johnson, D.E., Wopereis, M.C.S., Sow, A., 2003. Rice yield gaps in irrigated systems along an agro-ecological gradient in West Africa. *Journal of Plant Nutrition and Soil Science* 166, 61-67.
- Bohle, H.G., Downing, T.E., Watts, M.J., 1994. Climate change and social vulnerability: Toward a sociology and geography of food insecurity. *Global Environmental Change* 4, 37-48.
- Bouwman, A.F., Boumans, L.J.M., Batjes, N.H., 2002. Modeling global annual N<sub>2</sub>O and NO emissions from fertilized fields. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles* 16, 1080.
- Counce, P.A., Bryant, R.J., Bergman, C.J., Bautista, R.C., Wang, Y.J., Siebenmorgen, T.J., Moldenhauer, K.A.K., Meullenet, J.F.C., 2005. Rice milling quality, grain dimensions, and starch branching as affected by high night temperatures. *Cereal Chemistry* 82, 645-648.
- de Haan, J.R., Wehrens, R., Bauerschmidt, S., Piek, E., Schaik, R.C.v., Buydens, L.M.C., 2007. Interpretation of ANOVA models for microarray data using PCA. *Bioinformatics* 23, 184-190.

- De Vries, M.E., Leffelaar, P.A., Sakané, N., Bado, B.V., Giller, K.E., 2011. Adaptability of Irrigated Rice to Temperature Change in Sahelian Environments. *Experimental Agriculture* 47, 69-87.
- Demmig, B., Winter, K., Kruger, A., Czygan, F.-C., 1987. Photoinhibition and Zeaxanthin Formation in Intact Leaves : A Possible Role of the Xanthophyll Cycle in the Dissipation of Excess Light Energy. *Plant Physiol.* 84, 218-224.
- Dingkuhn, M., 1997. Characterizing irrigated rice environments using the rice phenology model RIDEV. In: Miezán, K.M., Wopereis, M.C.S., Dingkuhn, M., Deckers, J., Randolph, T.F. (Eds.), *Irrigated Rice in the Sahel: Prospects for Sustainable Development*. West Africa Rice Development Association, B.P. 2551, Bouaké 01, Côte d'Ivoire, pp. 343-360.
- Dingkuhn, M., Asch, F., 1999. Phenological responses of *Oryza sativa*, *O. glaberrima* and inter-specific rice cultivars on a toposquence in West Africa. *Euphytica* 110, 109-126.
- Dingkuhn, M., Kouressy, M., Vaksman, M., Clerget, B., Chantereau, J., 2008. A model of sorghum photoperiodism using the concept of threshold-lowering during prolonged appetence. *European Journal of Agronomy* 28, 74-89.
- Dingkuhn, M., Kropff, M., 1996. Rice. In: Zamski, E., Schaffer, A.A. (Eds.), *Photoassimilate Distribution in Plants and Crops, Source-Sink Relationships*. Marcel Dekker, Inc., New York - Basel - Hong Kong, pp. 519-547.
- Dingkuhn, M., Le Gal, P.Y., 1996. Effect of drainage date on yield and dry matter partitioning in irrigated rice. *Field Crops Research* 46, 117-126.
- Dingkuhn, M., Luquet, D., Kim, H., Tambour, L., Clement-Vidal, A., 2006. EcoMeristem, a model of morphogenesis and competition among sinks in rice. 2. Simulating genotype responses to phosphorus deficiency. *Functional Plant Biology* 33, 325-337.
- Dingkuhn, M., Miezán, K.M., 1995. Climatic determinants of irrigated rice performance in the Sahel - II. Validation of photothermal constants and characterization of genotypes. *Agricultural Systems* 48, 411-433.

- Dingkuhn, M., Schnier, H.F., De Datta, S.K., Dorffling, K., Javellana, C., 1991. Relationships between ripening-phase productivity and crop duration, canopy photosynthesis and senescence in transplanted and direct-seeded lowland rice. *Field Crops Research* 26, 327-345.
- Dingkuhn, M., Sow, A., Samb, A., Diack, S., Asch, F., 1995. Climatic determinants of irrigated rice performance in the Sahel - I. Photothermal and micro-climatic responses of flowering. *Agricultural Systems* 48, 385-410.
- Ekanayake, I.J., Datta, S.K.D., Steponkus, P.L., 1989. Spikelet sterility and flowering response of rice to water stress at anthesis. *Annals of Botany* 63, 257-264.
- Esfahani, M., Abbasi, H.R.A., Rabiei, B., Kavousi, M., 2008. Improvement of nitrogen management in rice paddy fields using chlorophyll meter (SPAD). *Paddy and Water Environment* 6, 181-188.
- FAO, 2010. *The State of Food Insecurity in the World Addressing Food Insecurity in Protracted Crises*. Food and Agriculture Organization of the United Nations, Rome.
- FAOSTAT, 2009. FAO Statistics Division. Food and Agriculture Organization of the United Nations, accessed date 30/11/2011, <http://faostat.fao.org/site/567/DesktopDefault.aspx?PageID=567#ancor> .
- Finlay, K., Wilkinson, G., 1963. The analysis of adaptation in a plant-breeding programme. *Australian Journal of Agricultural Research* 14, 742-754.
- Fu, J.D., Lee, B.W., 2008. Changes in Photosynthetic Characteristics during Grain Filling of a Functional Stay-Green Rice SNU-SG1 and its F<sub>1</sub> Hybrids. *Journal of Crop Science and Biotechnology* 11, 75-82.
- Fukai, S., 1999. Phenology in rainfed lowland rice. *Field Crops Research* 64, 51-60.
- Gabriel, K.R., 1971. The biplot graphic display of matrices with application to principal component analysis. *Biometrika* 58, 453-467.
- Gamon, J., Field, C., Fredeen, A., Thayer, S., 2001. Assessing photosynthetic downregulation in sunflower stands with an optically-based model. *Photosynthesis Research* 67, 113-125.

- Gamon, J., Peñuelas, J., Field, C., 1992. A narrow-waveband spectral index that tracks diurnal changes in photosynthetic efficiency. *Remote Sensing of Environment* 41, 35-44.
- Gamon, J., Serrano, L., Surfus, J., 1997. The photochemical reflectance index: an optical indicator of photosynthetic radiation use efficiency across species, functional types, and nutrient levels. *Oecologia* 112, 492-501.
- Gauch Jr, H.G., Piepho, H.P., Annicchiarico, P., 2008. Statistical analysis of yield trials by AMMI and GGE: Further considerations. *Crop Science* 48, 866-889.
- Guo, J., Trotter, C.M., 2004. Estimating photosynthetic light-use efficiency using the photochemical reflectance index: variations among species. *Functional Plant Biology* 31, 255-265.
- Gupta, P.C., O'Toole, J.C., 1986. *Upland Rice a Global Perspective*. IRRI, Los Baños, Laguna, Philippines.
- Horton, P., Ruban, A.V., Walters, R.G., 1996. Regulation of light harvesting in green plants. *Annual Review of Plant Physiology and Plant Molecular Biology* 47, 655-684.
- Houghton, H.G., Cramer, H.E., 1951. A Theory of Entrainment in Convective Currents. *Journal of Meteorology* 8, 95-102.
- Huang, J., He, F., Cui, K., Buresh, R.J., Xu, B., Gong, W., Peng, S., 2008. Determination of optimal nitrogen rate for rice varieties using a chlorophyll meter. *Field Crops Research* 105, 70-80.
- IPCC, 2007. Climate change and its impacts in the near and long term under different scenarios. In: Pachauri, R.K., Reisinger, A. (Eds.), *Climate Change 2007: Synthesis Report*. Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change, Geneva, Switzerland, p. 104.
- Keulen, H., Seligman, N.G., 1987. Simulation of water use, nitrogen nutrition and growth of a spring wheat crop. Pudoc, Wageningen, The Netherlands.
- Kim, H.Y., Lieffering, M., Kobayashi, K., Okada, M., Mitchell, M.W., Gumpertz, M., 2003. Effects of free-air CO<sub>2</sub> enrichment and nitrogen supply on the yield of temperate paddy rice crops. *Field Crops Research* 83, 261-270.

- Kouressy, M., Dingkuhn, M., Vaksman, M., Heinemann, A.B., 2008. Adaptation to diverse semi-arid environments of sorghum genotypes having different plant type and sensitivity to photoperiod. *Agricultural and Forest Meteorology* 148, 357-371.
- Kumagai, E., Araki, T., Kubota, F., 2007. Effects of nitrogen supply restriction on gas exchange and photosystem 2 function in flag leaves of a traditional low-yield cultivar and a recently improved high-yield cultivar of rice (*Oryza sativa* L.). *Photosynthetica* 45, 489-495.
- Kumagai, E., Araki, T., Kubota, F., 2009a. Characteristics of gas exchange and chlorophyll fluorescence during senescence of flag leaf in different rice (*Oryza sativa* L.) cultivars grown under nitrogen-deficient condition. *Plant Production Science* 12, 285-292.
- Kumagai, E., Araki, T., Kubota, F., 2009b. Correlation of chlorophyll meter readings with gas exchange and chlorophyll fluorescence in flag leaves of rice (*Oryza sativa* L.) plants. *Plant Production Science* 12, 50-53.
- Kumagai, E., Araki, T., Ueno, O., 2009c. Effect of nitrogen-deficiency on midday photoinhibition in flag leaves of different rice (*Oryza sativa* L.) cultivars. *Photosynthetica* 47, 241-246.
- Kumagai, E., Araki, T., Ueno, O., 2010. Comparison of Susceptibility to Photoinhibition and Energy Partitioning of Absorbed Light in Photosystem II in Flag Leaves of Two Rice (*Oryza sativa* L.) Cultivars that Differ in Their Responses to Nitrogen-Deficiency. *Plant Production Science* 13, 11-20.
- Kura-Hotta, M., Satoh, K., Katoh, S., 1987. Relationship between Photosynthesis and Chlorophyll Content during Leaf Senescence of Rice Seedlings. *Plant and Cell Physiology* 28, 1321-1329.
- Ladha, J.K., Kirk, G.J.D., Bennett, J., Peng, S., Reddy, C.K., Reddy, P.M., Singh, U., 1998a. Opportunities for increased nitrogen-use efficiency from improved lowland rice germplasm. *Field Crops Research* 56, 41-71.
- Ladha, J.K., Tirol-Padre, A., Punzalan, G.C., Castillo, E., Singh, U., Reddy, C.K., 1998b. Nondestructive estimation of shoot nitrogen in different rice genotypes. *Agronomy Journal* 90, 33-40.

- Liu, L., Zhou, Y., Szczerba, M.W., Li, X., Lin, Y., 2010. Identification and Application of a Rice Senescence-Associated Promoter. *Plant Physiology* 153, 1239-1249.
- Lu, P.L., Yu, Q., Wang, E., Liu, J.D., Xu, S.H., 2008. Effects of climatic variation and warming on rice development across South China. *Climate Research* 36, 79-88.
- Luquet, D., Dingkuhn, M., Kim, H., Tambour, L., Clement-Vidal, A., 2006. EcoMeristem, a model of morphogenesis and competition among sinks in rice. 1. Concept, validation and sensitivity analysis. *Functional Plant Biology* 33, 309-323.
- Maclean, J.L., Dawe, D.C., Hardy, B., Hettel, G.P., 2002. Rice Almanac Source book for the most important economic activity on earth. IRRI, Metro Manila, Philippines.
- Mae, T., 1997. Physiological nitrogen efficiency in rice: Nitrogen utilization, photosynthesis, and yield potential. *Plant and Soil* 196, 201-210.
- Mae, T., Makino, A., Ohira, K., 1983. Changes in the Amounts of Ribulose Bisphosphate Carboxylase Synthesized and Degraded during the Life Span of Rice Leaf (*Oryza sativa* L.). *Plant and Cell Physiology* 24, 1079-1086.
- Makino, A., Mae, T., Ohira, K., 1983. Photosynthesis and Ribulose 1,5-Bisphosphate Carboxylase in Rice Leaves: Changes in Photosynthesis and Enzymes Involved in Carbon Assimilation from Leaf Development through Senescence. *Plant Physiology* 73, 1002-1007.
- Makino, A., Mae, T., Ohira, K., 1984. Relation between Nitrogen and Ribulose-1,5-bisphosphate Carboxylase in Rice Leaves from Emergence through Senescence. *Plant and Cell Physiology* 25, 429-437.
- Markwell, J., Osterman, J.C., Mitchell, J.L., 1995. Calibration of the Minolta SPAD-502 leaf chlorophyll meter. *Photosynthesis Research* 46, 467-472.
- Matsui, T., Namuco, O.S., Ziska, L.H., Horie, T., 1997a. Effects of high temperature and CO<sub>2</sub> concentration on spikelet sterility in indica rice. *Field Crops Research* 51, 213-219.
- Matsui, T., Omasa, K., Horie, T., 1997b. High temperature-induced spikelet sterility of Japonica rice at flowering in relation to air temperature, humidity and wind velocity conditions. *Japanese Journal of Crop Science* 66, 449-455.



- Matsui, T., Omasa, K., Horie, T., 2000. High temperature at flowering inhibits swelling of pollen grains, a driving force for anther dehiscence in rice (*Oryza sativa* L.). *Plant Production Science* 3, 430-434.
- Matthews, R., Wassmann, R., 2003. Modelling the impacts of climate change and methane emission reductions on rice production: A review. *European Journal of Agronomy* 19, 573-598.
- Messina, C., Hammer, G., Dong, Z., Podlich, D., Cooper, M., 2009. Modelling crop improvement in a GxExM framework via gene-trait-phenotype relationships. In: Sadras, V.O., Calderini, D. (Eds.), *Crop physiology: Applications for Genetic Improvement and Agronomy*. Elsevier, Netherlands, pp. 235-265.
- Müller, P., Li, X.-P., Niyogi, K.K., 2001. Non-photochemical quenching. A response to excess light energy. *Plant Physiology* 125, 1558-1566.
- Nassir Adesola, L., Ariyo Omolayo, J., 2006. Character correlations and path analysis of grain yield components in field-planted tropical cultivars of upland rice (*Oryza Sativa* L.). *Journal of Genetics and Breeding* 60, 161-172.
- Nelson, G.C., 2009. Overview. In: Nelson, G.C. (Ed.), *Agriculture and Climate Change: An Agenda for Negotiation in Copenhagen. 2020 Vision for food, agriculture and the environment*, Focus 16. International Food Policy Research Institute, Washington DC, USA.
- Parry, M., Rosenzweig, C., Livermore, M., 2005. Climate change, global food supply and risk of hunger. *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society B: Biological Sciences* 360, 2125-2138.
- Parry, M.L., Rosenzweig, C., Iglesias, A., Livermore, M., Fischer, G., 2004. Effects of climate change on global food production under SRES emissions and socio-economic scenarios. *Global Environmental Change* 14, 53-67.
- Pb Samonte, S.O., Wilson, L.T., McClung, A.M., 1998. Path Analyses of Yield and Yield-Related Traits of Fifteen Diverse Rice Genotypes. *Crop Sci.* 38, 1130-1136.
- Peng, S., Bouman, B., Visperas, R.M., Castañeda, A., Nie, L., Park, H.K., 2006. Comparison between aerobic and flooded rice in the tropics: Agronomic performance in an eight-season experiment. *Field Crops Research* 96, 252-259.

- Peng, S., Cassman, K.G., Kropff, M.J., 1995. Relationship between leaf photosynthesis and nitrogen content of field-grown rice in tropics. *Crop Science* 35, 1627-1630.
- Peng, S., Garcia, F.V., Laza, R.C., Cassman, K.G., 1993. Adjustment for specific leaf weight improves chlorophyll meter's estimate of rice leaf nitrogen concentration. *Agronomy Journal* 85, 987-990.
- Peng, S., Huang, J., Sheehy, J.E., Laza, R.C., Visperas, R.M., Zhong, X., Centeno, G.S., Khush, G.S., Cassman, K.G., 2004. Rice yields decline with higher night temperature from global warming. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America* 101, 9971-9975.
- Rang, Z.W., Jagadish, S.V.K., Zhou, Q.M., Craufurd, P.Q., Heuer, S., 2011. Effect of high temperature and water stress on pollen germination and spikelet fertility in rice. *Environmental and Experimental Botany* 70, 58-65.
- Ray, S., Mondal, W.A., Choudhuri, M.A., 1983. Regulation of leaf senescence, grain-filling and yield of rice by kinetin and abscisic acid. *Physiologia Plantarum* 59, 343-346.
- Samborski, S.M., Tremblay, N., Fallon, E., 2009. Strategies to make use of plant sensors-based diagnostic information for nitrogen recommendations. *Agronomy Journal* 101, 800-816.
- Sanni, K.A., Arryo, O.J., Ojo, D.K., Gregono, G., Somado, E.A., Sanchez, I., Sie, M., Futakuchi, K., Ogunbayo, S.A., Guei, R.G., Wopereis, M.C.S., 2009. Additive main effects and multiplicative interactions analysis of grain yield performances in rice genotypes across environments. *Asian Journal of Plant Sciences* 8, 48-53.
- Sheehy, J.E., Mitchell, P.L., Ferrer, A.B., 2006. Decline in rice grain yields with temperature: Models and correlations can give different estimates. *Field Crops Research* 98, 151-156.
- Shrestha, S., Asch, F., Dingkuhn, M., Becker, M., 2011. Cropping calendar options for rice-wheat production systems at high-altitudes. *Field Crops Research* 121, 158-167.
- Sié, M., Dingkuhn, M., Wopereis, M.C.S., Miezán, K.M., 1998a. Rice crop duration and leaf appearance rate in a variable thermal environment. I. Development of an empirically based model. *Field Crops Research* 57, 1-13.

- Sié, M., Dingkuhn, M., Wopereis, M.C.S., Miezán, K.M., 1998b. Rice crop duration and leaf appearance rate in a variable thermal environment. II. Comparison of genotypes. *Field Crops Research* 58, 129-140.
- Sombilla, M.A., Rosegrant, M.W., Meijer, S.A., 2002. A long-term outlook of rice supply and demand balances in South, Southeast and East Asia. In: B. Sombilla, H., and M. Hardy (Ed.), *Developments in the Asian Rice Economy*. IRRI, Los Baños, Philippines, pp. 291–316.
- Takeoka, Y., Mamun, A.A., Wada, T., Kaufman, P.B., 1992. Primary Features of the Effect of Environmental Stresses on Rice Spikelet Morphogenesis. *Reproductive Adaptation of Rice to Environmental Stress*. *Developments in Crop Science* 22. Japan Scientific Societies Press, Elsevier, Tokyo, Japan, pp. 113-141.
- Tilman, D., 1999. Global environmental impacts of agricultural expansion: The need for sustainable and efficient practices. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America* 96, 5995-6000.
- Trostle, R., 2008. *Global Agricultural Supply and Demand: Factors Contributing to the Recent Increase in Food Commodity Prices*. USDA, Economic Research Service, Outlook Report WRS-0801, 30.
- Varinderpal, S., Bijay, S., Yadvinder, S., Thind, H.S., Gupta, R.K., 2010. Need based nitrogen management using the chlorophyll meter and leaf colour chart in rice and wheat in South Asia: A review. *Nutrient Cycling in Agroecosystems* 88, 361-380.
- Vergara, B.S., 1976. Physiological and morphological adaptability of rice varieties to climate. *Proceedings of the Symposium on Climate and Rice*. International Rice Research Institute, Los Baños, Philippines, pp. 67-86.
- Verhoeven, A.S., Demmig-Adams, B., III, W.W.A., 1997. Enhanced employment of the Xanthophyll Cycle and Thermal Energy Dissipation in Spinach Exposed to High Light and N stress. *Plant physiology* 113, 817-824.
- Wade, L.J., McLaren, C.G., Quintana, L., Harnpichitvitaya, D., Rajatasereekul, S., Sarawgi, A.K., Kumar, A., Ahmed, H.U., Sarwoto, Singh, A.K., Rodriguez, R., Siopongco, J., Sarkarung, S., 1999. Genotype by environment interactions across diverse rainfed lowland rice environments. *Field Crops Research* 64, 35-50.

- Walters, R.G., Horton, P., 1991. Resolution of components of non-photochemical chlorophyll fluorescence quenching in barley leaves. *Photosynthesis Research* 27, 121-133.
- Wassmann, R., Dobermann, A., 2007. Climate Change Adaptation through Rice Production in Regions with High Poverty Levels. *Journal of SAT Agricultural Research* 4, 1-24.
- Wassmann, R., Jagadish, S.V.K., Heuer, S., Ismail, A., Redona, E., Serraj, R., Singh, R.K., Howell, G., Pathak, H., Sumfleth, K., 2009. Climate Change Affecting Rice Production: The Physiological and Agronomic Basis for Possible Adaptation Strategies. In: Sparks, D.L. (Ed.), *Advances in Agronomy*, pp. 59-122.
- Wassmann, R., Jagadish, S.V.K., Peng, S.B., Sumfleth, K., Hosen, Y., Sander, B.O., 2010a. Rice production and global climate change : scope for adaptation and mitigation activities. In: Wassmann, R. (Ed.), *Proceedings of the Workshop Advanced Technologies of Rice Production for Coping with Climate Change: 'No Regret' Options for Adaptation and Mitigation and their Potential Uptake*. held on 23-25 June 2010 in Los Baños, Philippines. IRRI Limited Proceedings No. 16. International Rice Research Institute, Los Baños, Philippines, pp. 67-76.
- Wassmann, R., Nelson, G.C., Peng, S.B., Sumfleth, K., S.V.K. Jagadish, Hosen, Y., Rosegrant, M.W., 2010b. Rice and global climate change. In: Pandey, S., Byerlee, D., Dawe, D., Dobermann, A., Mohanty, S., Rozelle, S., Hardy, B. (Eds.), *Rice in the Global Economy: Strategic Research and Policy Issues for Food Security*. International Rice Research Institute, Los Baños (Philippines), pp. 411-432.
- Wassmann, R., Neue, H.U., Lantin, R.S., Makarim, K., Chareonsilp, N., Buendia, L.V., Rennenberg, H., 2000. Characterization of Methane Emissions from Rice Fields in Asia. II. Differences among Irrigated, Rainfed, and Deepwater Rice. *Nutrient Cycling in Agroecosystems* 58, 13-22.
- Weerakoon, W.M.W., Maruyama, A., Ohba, K., 2008. Impact of humidity on temperature-induced grain sterility in rice (*Oryza sativa* L). *Journal of Agronomy and Crop Science* 194, 135-140.
- Welch, J.R., Vincent, J.R., Auffhammer, M., Moya, P.F., Dobermann, A., Dawe, D., 2010. Rice yields in tropical/subtropical Asia exhibit large but opposing sensitivities to minimum and maximum temperatures. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* 107, 14562-14567.

- Wopereis, M., Haefele, S., Dingkuhn, M., Sow, A., 2003. Decision support tools for irrigated rice-based systems in the Sahel. In: Bontkes, T.S., Wopereis, M. (Eds.), A practical guide to decision-support tools for agricultural productivity and soil fertility enhancement in sub-Saharan Africa. IFDC and CTA, Wageningen, The Netherlands, pp. 114-126.
- Wopereis, M.C.S., Donovan, C., Nebié, B., Guindo, D., N'Diaye, M.K., 1999. Soil fertility management in irrigated rice systems in the Sahel and Savanna regions of West Africa Part I. Agronomic analysis. *Field Crops Research* 61, 125-145.
- Wopereis, M.C.S., Kropff, M.J., Maligaya, A.R., Tuong, T.P., 1996. Drought-stress responses of two lowland rice cultivars to soil water status. *Field Crops Research* 46, 21-39.
- Yan, W., Kang, M.S., Ma, B., Woods, S., Cornelius, P.L., 2007. GGE biplot vs. AMMI analysis of genotype-by-environment data. *Crop Science* 47, 643-655.
- Yoshida, S., 1981. *Fundamentals of Rice Crop Science*. International Rice Research Institute, P.O. Box 933, Manila Philippines.
- Yoshida, S., Coronel, V., 1976. Nitrogen nutrition, leaf resistance, and leaf photosynthetic rate of the rice plant. *Soil Science and Plant Nutrition* 22, 207-211.
- Ziska, L.H., Weerakoon, W., Namuco, O.S., Pamplona, R., 1996. The influence of nitrogen on the elevated CO<sub>2</sub> response in field-grown rice. *Australian Journal of Plant Physiology* 23, 45-52.



## **Appendix I**

# **Phenological responses of Upland Rice Grown Along an Altitudinal Gradient**

Suchit Shrestha, Folkard Asch, Holger Brueck, Julie Dusserre and Alain Ramanantsoanirina

Journal: **Environmental and Experimental Botany**

Ref. No.: EEB-D-12-00032

Status: under review

Manuscript Number: EEB-D-12-00032

Title: Phenological responses of Upland Rice Grown along an Altitudinal Gradient

Article Type: Research Paper

Keywords: Crop duration; Sowing date; Spikelet sterility; Temperature; Thermal stress

Corresponding Author: Mr. Suchit Prasad Shrestha,

Corresponding Author's Institution: University of Hohenheim

First Author: Suchit Prasad Shrestha

Order of Authors: Suchit Prasad Shrestha; Folkard Asch; Holger Brueck; Julie Dusserre; Alain Ramanantsoanirina

**Abstract:** High altitude upland rice production systems are expected to benefit from climate change induced increase in temperatures. The potential yield of rice genotypes is governed by the thermal environment experienced during crop development phases when yield components are determined. Thus, knowledge on genotypic variability in phenotypic responses to variable temperature is required for assessing the adaptability of rice production to changing climate. Although, several crop models are available for this task, genotypic thermal constants used to simulate crop phenology vary strongly among the models and are under debate. Therefore, we conducted field trials with ten contrasting upland rice genotypes on three locations along an altitudinal gradient with five monthly staggered sowing dates for two years in Madagascar with the aim to study phenological responses at different temperature regimes. We found that, crop duration is equally influenced by genotype selection, sowing date and year in the high altitude. In contrast, in mid altitudes genotype has no effect on crop duration but year and sowing date strongly affect crop duration. At low altitudes crop duration is more affected by sowing date and less by genotype and year. Every 1°C increment in mean air temperature decreases crop duration (germination to flowering) by 5 to 9 days depending on genotype. Using a wide range of environments for estimating thermal constants ( $T_{base}$  and  $T_{sum}$ ) allowed for more accurate results under field conditions. Whereas the mid altitudes represent favorable conditions for upland rice, grain yield is strongly affected by low temperatures at high altitudes and severely influenced by frequent tropical cyclones at low altitudes. In high altitude, genotype explained 68% of variation in spikelet sterility, whereas in mid and low altitudes environment explained more than 70% of the variation. The phenological responses determining crop duration and yield, the reported basic genotypic thermal constants, and the analyses of genotypic thermal responses with regard to spikelet sterility reported here, provide valuable information for the improvement of rice phenological and growth models urgently needed to develop new genotypes and better adapted cropping calendars.



## **\*Research Highlights**

### **Research Highlights:**

- The knowledge on genotypic variability in phenotypic responses to variable temperature is required for assessing the adaptability of rice production to changing climate.
- Every 1 °C increment in mean air temperature decreases crop duration by 5 to 9 days depending on genotype.
- The phenological responses determining crop duration and yield, and the genotypic thermal responses with regard to spikelet sterility provide valuable information for the improvement of rice growth models to develop new genotypes and better adapted cropping calendars to climate change.

**\*Manuscript**

[Click here to view linked References](#)

1 **Title of the paper**

2 Phenological responses of Upland Rice Grown along an Altitudinal Gradient

3

4 **Author names**

5 Suchit Shrestha<sup>1</sup>, Folkard Asch<sup>1\*</sup>, Holger Brueck<sup>1</sup>, Julie Dusserre<sup>2</sup> and Alain Ramanantsoanirina<sup>3</sup>

6

7 **Authors' affiliation addresses**

8 <sup>1</sup>University of Hohenheim, Dept. of Plant Production and Agroecology in the Tropics and  
9 Subtropics, Germany

10 <sup>2</sup>CIRAD / URP SCRiD, Madagascar

11 <sup>3</sup>National Centre for Applied Research and Rural Development (FOFIFA), Research Unit in  
12 Partnership for Sustainable Farming and Rice Cropping Systems, Madagascar

13

14 **\*Corresponding author**

15 Prof. Dr. Folkard Asch

16 University of Hohenheim, Garbenstrasse 13, D-70599 Stuttgart, Germany.

17 Email: [fa@uni-hohenheim.de](mailto:fa@uni-hohenheim.de)

18 Tel: +4971145922764

19 Fax: +4971145924207

20

21 **Abstract**

22 High altitude upland rice production systems are expected to benefit from climate change induced  
23 increase in temperatures. The potential yield of rice genotypes is governed by the thermal  
24 environment experienced during crop development phases when yield components are  
25 determined. Thus, knowledge on genotypic variability in phenotypic responses to variable  
26 temperature is required for assessing the adaptability of rice production to changing climate.  
27 Although, several crop models are available for this task,, genotypic thermal constants used to  
28 simulate crop phenology vary strongly among the models and are under debate. Therefore, we  
29 conducted field trials with ten contrasting upland rice genotypes on three locations along an  
30 altitudinal gradient with five monthly staggered sowing dates for two years in Madagascar with  
31 the aim to study phenological responses at different temperature regimes. We found that, crop  
32 duration is equally influenced by genotype selection, sowing date and year in the high altitude. In  
33 contrast, in mid altitudes genotype has no effect on crop duration but year and sowing date  
34 strongly affect crop duration. At low altitudes crop duration is more affected by sowing date and  
35 less by genotype and year. Every 1°C increment in mean air temperature decreases crop duration  
36 (germination to flowering) by 5 to 9 days depending on genotype. Using a wide range of  
37 environments for estimating thermal constants ( $T_{base}$  and  $T_{sum}$ ) allowed for more accurate results  
38 under field conditions. Whereas the mid altitudes represent favorable conditions for upland rice,  
39 grain yield is strongly affected by low temperatures at high altitudes and severely influenced by  
40 frequent tropical cyclones at low altitudes. In high altitude, genotype explained 68% of variation  
41 in spikelet sterility, whereas in mid and low altitudes environment explained more than 70% of  
42 the variation. The phenological responses determining crop duration and yield, the reported basic  
43 genotypic thermal constants, and the analyses of genotypic thermal responses with regard to  
44 spikelet sterility reported here, provide valuable information for the improvement of rice  
45 phenological and growth models urgently needed to develop new genotypes and better adapted  
46 cropping calendars.

47

48 **Key words:** Crop duration; Sowing date; Spikelet sterility; Temperature; Thermal stress

49

## 50 **Introduction**

51 On a global scale rice is the most important crop in terms of daily carbohydrate supply in human  
52 diet. Rice cultivated mainly in tropical and subtropical environments are increasingly exposed to  
53 climate-change induced adverse abiotic conditions which of heat stress and flooding are major  
54 threats in the tropical areas. In subtropical environments a combination of drought and  
55 unfavorable rainfall distribution are considered major growth constraints. Additionally,  
56 freshwater in subtropical environments becomes less available in some paddy rice systems on a  
57 regional scale. These conditions and particularly the forecasts of future climate may potentially  
58 de-stabilize the rice-dominated food markets (Wassmann et al., 2010). Upland rice production  
59 systems are expected to increasingly contribute to the world-wide rice market especially in  
60 mountainous areas and where freshwater resources are overexploited. Upland rice cultivation  
61 differs from paddy production systems in many regards. Water availability is more likely lower  
62 during at least some of the developmental stages, thereby reducing the plants' potential yield.  
63 Soil temperature is subject to greater variability as compared to the standing water body of  
64 lowland paddy rice, exposing the growth meristems to higher fluctuation in the thermal regime.  
65 These environmental conditions in combination with frequently inadequate nutrient supply result  
66 in substantially lower yields of upland than of paddy systems and usually increase inter-annual  
67 yield variability. However, climate-change induced increases in temperature may allow for the  
68 extension of upland rice systems into areas with cooler climatic conditions in the high altitude  
69 tropics (David, 1994; Shrestha et al., 2011).

70 In this context, characterization of existing variability in the germplasm of rice in terms of  
71 phenotypic responses to variable temperature and day length is required for assessing the  
72 potential of strategically adapting rice production systems to changing climate. Crop growth  
73 models such as RIDEV, OryzaS, Oryza2000 and CERES are available as decision support tools  
74 to systematically evaluate genotypic variability in phenology. However, most of the  
75 parameterization of these models is based on lowland rice germplasms and data acquired in  
76 tropical environments, resulting in poor predictive power of these models in rainfed upland  
77 environments particularly in terms of phenological development (Shrestha et al., 2011; van Oort  
78 et al., 2011).

79 Generally, rice genotypes are short-day plants and crop duration is strongly influenced by their  
80 sensitivity to photoperiod and temperature (Dingkuhn and Meizan, 1995). Under optimal  
81 conditions (temperature between 20 and 30 °C and photoperiods of less than 12 hours), crop

82 duration mainly depends upon genotype-specific duration of the basic vegetative phase (BVP).  
83 The BVP is followed within a few days by panicle initiation (PI) under inductive conditions (Sié  
84 et al., 1998a, b). Photoperiod insensitive rice genotypes have the shortest photoperiod sensitive  
85 phase (PSP). In rainfed rice, drought during germination and flowering delays developmental  
86 phases (Wopereis et al., 1996), but accelerates ripening (Dingkuhn and Le Gal, 1996). Flowering  
87 time is commonly used to determine final crop duration as reproductive and ripening phases are  
88 assumed to be fairly constant in general for any genotype in a given environment (Yoshida,  
89 1981).

90 Japonica cultivars are more sensitive to temperature and less to photoperiod than indica cultivars  
91 (Fukai, 1999). Considering these effects of abiotic factors on developmental phases, lower  
92 temperatures increase crop duration from germination to flowering. Flowering of photoperiod  
93 insensitive rice cultivars can be predicted with two genotypic constants, critical lower  
94 temperature for development ( $T_{base}$ ) and accrued number of heat units required for flowering  
95 ( $T_{sum}$ ) within the range of linear response of plant development (Dingkuhn et al., 1995; Shrestha  
96 et al., 2011).

97 Crop models such as RIDEV and OryzaS are able to estimate spikelet sterility of rice cultivars if  
98 the genotypic-specific threshold temperatures for cold and heat stresses are defined. The default  
99 critical temperatures for cold (during booting to heading) and heat (during flowering) stress are  
100 18 °C and 37 °C in both models, yielding 100% spikelet sterility for temperatures below and  
101 above, respectively. However, these models were parameterized for low-altitude rice production  
102 systems and only for few genotypes. Potential of introducing cold-tolerant genotypes is indicated  
103 by the study of Shrestha et al. (2011), who reported a threshold temperature for cold stress  
104 distinctly below 18 °C for genotypes such as Chhomrong and Machhapuchre-3.

105 Field trials on phenology and spikelet sterility of upland rice assessment across altitudinal  
106 gradients have not been reported so far. Considering the basic assumption that phenology of  
107 photoperiod insensitive rice genotypes responds to altitudinal temperature gradient, this study  
108 intended to identify phenological responses of crop duration at different altitudes, estimate basic  
109 genotypic thermal constants and assess genotypic thermal responses in spikelet sterility. Results  
110 are intended to guide future breeding efforts for high altitude rice cropping systems and to  
111 improve phenological parameters of crop growth models for upland and rainfed rice production  
112 systems.

113

114 **Materials and methods**

115 *Locational characteristics of Mini Rice Garden experiment*

116 Three different altitude locations in Madagascar (Andranomanelatra, 1625 m asl; Ivory, 965 m  
117 asl and Ankepaka, 25 m asl) were selected for non-replicated phenological ‘mini rice garden’  
118 studies following the concepts used by Dingkuhn et al. (1995) and Shrestha et al. (2011). A field-  
119 plot trial with five sowing dates (monthly staggered) and ten upland rice genotypes in two  
120 consecutive years (2008/09 and 2009/10) was established, thus creating thirty different rice  
121 growing environments (Table 1). Ten selected upland rice genotypes were randomized within a  
122 block (sowing date). Experimental fields were located in the high altitude (HA) at 19°46’45.3” S  
123 and 47°06’24.5” E, mid altitude (MA) at 19°33’16.8” S and 46°25’29.1” E, and low altitude  
124 (LA) at 22°11’31.6” S and 47°52’32.7” E. Climatic data were recorded from an Automatic  
125 Meteorology Station, ENERCO 404 Series, (CIMEL Electronique, Rue de Charonne, Paris,  
126 France) in the HA and MA locations, and Onset Hobo Weather Station, HOBO U30 Series,  
127 (MacArthur Blvd, Pocasset, Massachusetts, USA) in LA location which were set up close to the  
128 experimental plots. The HA and MA locations had a similar photoperiod, while the LA location  
129 had a 10 minutes longer and shorter photoperiod in January and July, respectively. In the HA  
130 location, daily mean air temperature ( $T_{\text{mean}}$ ) was 7 – 22 °C in the first growing season and slightly  
131 higher with 10 – 23 °C in the second year during the experimental periods (Fig. 1). In MA  
132 location,  $T_{\text{mean}}$  was similar in both years with 19 -27 °C. In the LA location  $T_{\text{mean}}$  was 17 – 29 °C  
133 in the first year and more variable with 15 – 33 °C in the second year. Air temperature and  
134 relative humidity in the LA location were unavailable from 12 Jan 2010 due to technical  
135 problems of the Onset Hobo Weather Station’s temperature and humidity sensor. Therefore, daily  
136 mean air temperature and relative humidity for rest of the period were taken from TinyTag Plus 2  
137 data loggers (Gemini Data Loggers Ltd, Chichester, West Sussex, United Kingdom) placed in the  
138 experimental plots to measure air temperature above canopy level (Fig. 1). Precipitation amount  
139 during the experimental period varied between locations and years. The HA location had 1545  
140 and 1044 mm of precipitation in the first and second season, respectively. Rainfall in the MA  
141 location was 1317 mm in the first and 1069 mm in the second season. The coastal LA location  
142 received 1411 mm in the first and 2435 mm in the second season. Several tropical cyclones  
143 occurred during the experimental periods: Cyclone Eric (east coast, 19 Jan 2009), cyclone Fanele  
144 (west coast, 21 Jan 2009 with winds of 210 km hr<sup>-1</sup> and heavy rains); Category 1 cyclone Jade  
145 (east coast, 6 April 2009 with winds of 93 km hr<sup>-1</sup>); cyclone Edzani (east coast, 11 Jan 2010 with

146 winds of 185 km hr<sup>-1</sup>); cyclone Hubert (300 km southeast of Antananarivo, 10 March 2010 with  
147 maximum sustained winds of 65 km hr<sup>-1</sup> and heavy showers). This list of cyclones is reported  
148 here, as such whether events affected the extent of sterility of certain sowing dates and genotypes.

149

#### 150 *Genotypes and crop management*

151 Ten contrasting genotypes including seven tropical japonica, one temperate japonica and two  
152 interspecific crosses (Table 2) were selected for this study. Botramaintso and Chhomrong are  
153 traditional landraces grown at the middle and higher altitudes of Madagascar and Nepal,  
154 respectively. Botramaintso was selected due to its vigour growth. Chhomrong is a high-tillering,  
155 cold-tolerant genotype rapidly diffused after it's released in 2006 in the HA of Madagascar. B22  
156 and Primavera are improved varieties from Brazil grown at mid- and low altitudes. Nerica 4  
157 (WAB 450-I-B-P-91-HB), and WAB 878 (WAB 878-6-12-1-1-P1-HB), and IRAT 112 are  
158 selected genotypes for mid-altitude locations in Madagascar. Nerica 4 has stay-green  
159 characteristic and was selected due to its erect leaves and low plant height compared to other  
160 selected genotypes. WAB 878 was selected due to its vigour growth. Improved genotypes  
161 FOFIFA 161, FOFIFA 167 and FOFIFA 172 were introduced for high altitude locations of  
162 Madagascar due to cold tolerance.

163 The mini rice garden trial comprised five blocks of sowing dates in each location and year. Ten  
164 genotypes were randomized within each block. Each genotype plot was 1 m x 1 m in size, plant  
165 sown with 0.2 m x 0.2 m spacing and adjusted to 5 plants per hill at the seedling stage with the  
166 sowing dates as summarized in Table 1. Textures of soils were: 11.6% sand, 34.0% silt and  
167 54.3% clay; pH 4.5 (HA); 40.2% sand, 20.2% silt and 39.7% clay; pH 4.8 (MA), and 16.3%  
168 sand, 63.3% silt and 20.4% clay; pH 3.9 (LA). Plots in MA and LA locations were mulched with  
169 *Stylosanthes* to avoid soil moisture loss through evaporation. In all locations, early-sown plots  
170 were manually irrigated to avoid drought stress during vegetative growth phases. Complex  
171 fertilizer (11:22:16 N-P-K) at a rate of 300 kg ha<sup>-1</sup>, dolomite 500 kg ha<sup>-1</sup> and FYM 5 t ha<sup>-1</sup> was  
172 applied as basal dose at the time of sowing. Top dressing was done with urea (46 % N) at the rate  
173 of 35 kg ha<sup>-1</sup> and 30 kg ha<sup>-1</sup> at first and second weeding, respectively. Manual weeding was done  
174 as required. Systematic fungicide (Carbenstor-500 SC) was applied at the rate of 1 L ha<sup>-1</sup> to  
175 control leaf blast (*pyriculariase*) when symptoms appeared.

176

177

178 *Observation and data analysis*

179 Development phases and growth stages were carefully monitored during crop cycles. Biomass,  
180 grain yield and yield components including sterility percentage were determined at harvest.  
181 Statistical analyses were done in GenStat 13th Edition (VSN International Ltd, UK) and SAS  
182 Version 9.2 (SAS Institute Inc., Cary, NC, USA). Crop duration of phenological phases, grain  
183 yield and percentage of spikelet sterility were analyzed with PROC Univariate. Main effect of  
184 genotypes, location, year and sowing dates were tested using general linear model (GLM) for  
185 analysis of variance (ANOVA) and relative contribution to variance (RCVE) of these factors  
186 were estimated. Box plots with 5% and 95% quantiles were produced with SigmaPlot Version  
187 10.0 (Systat Software, Inc., Washington St., Chicago, USA) for all thirty environments.  
188 Photoperiod sensitivity Index (PSI) as the slope (absolute value) of the linear regression of days  
189 to flowering against 5 sowing dates for 3 locations and 2 year of each genotype was calculated  
190 according to Fukai (1999) and were accordingly classified. The relation between crop duration  
191 and average daily mean temperature between germination and 50% flowering was analysed by  
192 linear regression (PROC REG). The negative slope of the regression provided an estimation of  
193 decrement in crop duration to flowering due to increment in mean air temperature. Thermal  
194 constants  $T_{base}$  and  $T_{sum}$  were estimated from the linear regression of thermal duration to  
195 flowering (in terms of accrued °C to the basis of zero) against the accrued number of days with  
196 the intercept yielding  $T_{sum}$  and the slope  $T_{base}$ . Spikelet sterility due to cold stress was analysed in  
197 a scattered plot diagram where percentages of spikelet sterility was plotted against corresponding  
198 averaged minimum air temperature during booting and heading stages. Similarly, spikelet  
199 sterility due to heat stress was also analysed in a scattered plot diagram where percentages of  
200 spikelet sterility was plotted against corresponding averaged maximum air temperature during  
201 flowering stage (50% flowering time  $\pm$  7 days). Crops that were damaged by tropical cyclones in  
202 the LA locations were excluded from heat stress analysis.

203

204 **Results**

205 *Crop duration*

206 Location explained more than 90% of variance (Fig. 2) in crop duration at different phenological  
207 stages. Crop duration was longest in the HA location and decreased in MA and LA locations  
208 (Fig. 2). Pooled over genotypes, sowing dates and years showed that days from germination to  
209 panicle initiation, 50% flowering and physiological maturity were 72 d ( $\pm$  2.0), 117 d ( $\pm$  1.4) and



210 145 d ( $\pm 1.5$ ) in the HA location, 45 d ( $\pm 0.9$ ), 81 d ( $\pm 1.1$ ) and 102 d ( $\pm 1.5$ ) in the MA location,  
211 and 32 d ( $\pm 0.7$ ), 67 d ( $\pm 1.1$ ) and 83 d ( $\pm 1.4$ ) in the LA location.

212 Variation in days from germination to 50% flowering within one location was explained by  
213 genotypic characteristics (long or short duration) and/or sowing dates (early or late) and/or year  
214 (climatic conditions). In the HA location, year explained 40% of the total variance as compared  
215 to varieties (35%) and sowing dates (25%) (Fig. 3), indicating that variety, sowing dates and year  
216 were all contributing to observed variability. Crop duration to flowering was shorter (112 d) in  
217 the year 2008/09 and longer (117 d) in the year 2009/10. Genotype Botramaintso (G2) had the  
218 longest duration (145 d) and Primavera (G9) the shortest (106 d) in the HA location. Sowing  
219 between mid-November and mid-December resulted in the shortest duration to flowering (109 –  
220 110 d). In the MA location, year explained 65% and sowing dates 31% of the total variance,  
221 while variety did not contribute significantly to total variance. Duration to flowering was shorter  
222 (79 d) in the year 2008/09 and longer (84 d) in the year 2009/10. Early sowing (mid-September to  
223 mid-November) resulted in more than 80 d to flowering and late sowing (mid-January) in the  
224 shortest duration (70 d). In the LA location, sowing date explained 84% of the total variance,  
225 while variety explained only 15% and year had no effect. Early sowing (mid-October) resulted in  
226 the longest duration to flowering (77 d) and late sowing (mid-February) in the shortest (57 d).  
227 Genotype Botramaintso (G2) had the longest duration to flowering (83 d), whereas, all other  
228 genotypes had shorter duration (62 - 68 d).

229

### 230 *Crop duration as a function of mean air temperature*

231 All selected genotypes had a photoperiod sensitivity index (PSI) of less than 0.3 (Fig. 4), and  
232 were classified as photoperiod insensitive cultivars. Crops experienced different average mean air  
233 temperatures during their developmental phases depending upon location, sowing dates and year.  
234 Pooled data over locations, sowing dates and years in the regression analyses of varietal  
235 responses indicated that each 1 °C rise in mean air temperature decreased crop duration by 6 to 7  
236 days to flowering (Fig. 5). However, crop duration of landrace Botramaintso (G2) decreased by 9  
237 days and that of cold-tolerant cultivar FOFIFA 172 (G6) by 5 d. Genotypes tended to show  
238 similar relationships within one location (Fig. 5), while the relationship differed between  
239 locations indicating that there were location-specific constraints that affected crop duration. In the  
240 HA location, five staggered sowing dates over two years experienced mean air temperatures of 18  
241 - 20 °C while the corresponding genotypic-specific days to flowering varied from 90 d to more

242 than 158 d. Similarly, mean air temperature in the MA location did not vary much (24 - 25 °C)  
243 but days to flowering ranged from 57 to 105 d. In the LA location, mean air temperature varied 24  
244 - 29 °C and the corresponding days to flowering ranged from 39 to 92 d.

245  
246 *Genotypic thermal constants*  
247 Pooled data over locations, sowing dates and years in the regression analyses of varietal  
248 responses showed that  $T_{\text{base}}$  of the ten genotypes ranged from 9.8 to 13.9 °C and  $T_{\text{sum}}$  from 816 to  
249 1220 °C d (Fig. 6). Inverse correlation between  $T_{\text{base}}$  and  $T_{\text{sum}}$  (i.e., lower  $T_{\text{base}}$  resulted in  
250 proportionally higher  $T_{\text{sum}}$ ) was observed (Fig. 7) with 0.644 coefficient of determination ( $r^2$ ).  
251 FOFIFA 172 had the highest  $T_{\text{base}}$  (13.9 °C) and the lowest  $T_{\text{sum}}$  (816 °C d) whereas FOFIFA 161  
252 had the lowest  $T_{\text{base}}$  (9.8 °C) and  $T_{\text{sum}}$  1157 °C d. Botramaintso (G2) alone had the highest  $T_{\text{sum}}$   
253 (1220 °C d) and  $T_{\text{base}}$  11.4 °C. Slopes differed between locations when aggregated data sets of  
254 sowing dates and year were regressed for individual location (e.g., the MA location had a steeper  
255 slope compared to HA location).

256  
257 *Grain yield and spikelet sterility*  
258 Genotype, location and sowing dates were the main driving factors for variation in grain yield. In  
259 the HA location, variation in grain yield was mainly due to genotype and sowing date as both  
260 equally explained 49% to the total variance (Table 3). Genotypes such as Chhomrong (G3),  
261 FOFIFA 161 (G4), FOFIFA 167 (G5), and FOFIFA 172 (G6) had more than 2 t ha<sup>-1</sup>, whereas,  
262 genotypes B22 (G1), Botramaintso (G2), IRAT 112 (G7), Nerica 4 (G8), Primavera (G9) and  
263 WAB 878 (G10) had less than 1 t ha<sup>-1</sup> across five sowing dates in both years. These cold tolerant  
264 genotypes (G3, G4, G5 and G6) had higher yield when early sown and had higher yield penalty  
265 when sown later. Variation in grain yield in MA and LA locations were mainly due to sowing  
266 dates as it explained more than 74% of the total variance and less by year (less than 17%) (Table  
267 3). In the MA location, sowing between mid-October and mid-December resulted in 3.3 - 4.2 t  
268 ha<sup>-1</sup> of grain yield. Early sowing (mid-September) resulted in lower yield (1.2 t ha<sup>-1</sup>) than late  
269 sowing (mid-January). Similarly, in the LA location sowing between mid-November and mid-  
270 January resulted in 1.2 - 1.7 t ha<sup>-1</sup>, whereas early sowing (mid-October) gave 0.6 t ha<sup>-1</sup> and late  
271 sowing (mid-February) 0.4 t ha<sup>-1</sup> grain yields.

272 Percentage of spikelet sterility (SSP) also varied between genotypes, locations, and sowing dates.  
273 In the HA location, variation was mainly due to genotype and sowing dates, but in MA and LA

274 locations variation was more due to sowing date (more than 74%) and less by genotype (less than  
275 18%) (Table 3). In the HA location, genotypes G3, G4 and G6 had 40 - 58% SSP, and G5 had  
276 70% SSP. All other genotypes had more than 80% SSP. Early sowing dates (mid-September to  
277 mid-October) had less than 65% SSP and late sowing dates (mid-December to mid-January) had  
278 more than 86% SSP. In the MA location, SSP was between 19 and 49% depending on genotypes.  
279 Early sowing (mid-September) had 41% SSP and late sowing (mid-January) had 48% SSP.  
280 Sowing between mid-October and mid-December had 19 - 25% SSP. In the LA location, SSP  
281 ranged from 53 to 79% depending upon genotypes. Early sowing (mid-October to mid-  
282 November) had SSP between 69% and 79% where as late sowing (mid-February) 67% SSP.  
283 Sowing between mid-December and mid-January had SSP between 53% and 56%.

284

#### 285 *Spikelet sterility caused by thermal stress*

286 Percentage of spikelet sterility (SSP) was highly influenced by environmental factors such as  
287 location, year and sowing dates (66%) and less by genotypic characteristics (34%). In the high  
288 HA location, genotype explained 68% and environment 32% of the total variance, whereas, in  
289 MA location genotype 29% and environment 71%, and in LA location genotype 14% and  
290 environment 86%. Spikelet sterility was affected by low temperature (cold stress) between  
291 booting and heading stages (averaged  $T_{\min} < 18$  °C) in the HA location (Fig. 8). However, cold  
292 tolerant genotypes were less affected in this location when early sown. In the MA location, early  
293 or late sowing dates had increased spikelet sterility. MA and LA locations were affected by heat  
294 stress at flowering stage (average  $T_{\max} > 30$  °C) in environment E11, E16, E20, E21, E22, E23,  
295 E26 and E28 depending on genotypic crop duration (Fig. 9). Cold-tolerant Chhomrong (G3), and  
296 cold-sensitive IRAT 112 (G7) were selected as reference genotypes to quantify spikelet sterility  
297 across averaged  $T_{\min}$  exposed between booting and heading stages, and averaged  $T_{\max}$  exposed  
298 during flowering stage. Chomrong had less than 40% spikelet sterility when averaged  $T_{\min}$  was  
299 around 13 to 14 °C (Fig. 8) and 100% sterility when  $T_{\min}$  was below 12 °C. A similar relationship  
300 was found to genotypes FOFIFA 161 (G4), FOFIFA 167 (G5) and FOFIFA 172 (G6). Cold  
301 sensitive genotypes IRAT 112 (G7) had less spikelet sterility at 19 °C and the sterility was close  
302 to 80% at 15 °C and 100% at 13 °C. Similar behavior was observed for other genotypes B22  
303 (G1), Botramaintso (G2), Nerica 4 (G8), Primavera (G9) and WAB 878 (G10), but the sterility  
304 was 100% when the averaged  $T_{\min}$  was close to 15 °C. Data for spikelet sterility was not available  
305 between 15 °C and 18 °C as the crop did not experience these range of temperatures across

306 location, sowing dates and year. G3 and G7 genotypes had heat stress when the averaged  $T_{max}$  at  
307 flowering was above 30 °C (Fig. 9). Averaged  $T_{max}$  close to 30 °C had less than 20% sterility and  
308 100% sterility was extrapolated above 34 °C. However, other genotypes had similar trend, 100%  
309 sterility was below 34 °C.

310

### 311 **Discussion**

312 Phenological traits such as crop duration are the key attributes of rice cultivars determining  
313 potential yield, fit to the local cropping calendar, and ability to escape from thermal stress and  
314 drought or flooding (Dingkuhn and Asch, 1999) during different sensitive growth stages. Crop  
315 duration is influenced by both genotype and environment and is a major determinant of source  
316 and sink potential (Dingkuhn and Kropff, 1996). Crop duration of photoperiod insensitive rice  
317 cultivars is influenced by accrued heat units during its development stages (Dingkuhn et al.,  
318 1995) while photoperiod sensitive genotypes are influenced by day length during the photoperiod  
319 sensitive phase (PSP) between basic vegetative phase (BVP) and reproductive phase (RP). In our  
320 field trial, all selected genotypes had a photoperiod sensitivity index (PSI) of less than 0.3, and  
321 were classified as photoperiod insensitive; thus the PSP had no effect on crop duration within the  
322 five sowing dates. Consequently, crop duration varied due to temperature accrued over time  
323 which was mainly affected by altitudinal temperature gradients between locations. The warmer  
324 the location (MA and LA locations) the faster the phenological development and the shorter the  
325 growth duration (Fig. 2). Within locations, variation was due to early or late sowing date (season  
326 specific) which is also influenced by temperature accrued over time and genotypic characteristics  
327 that differs from genotype to genotype in the course of accumulating the number of thermal units  
328 required to complete phenological phases. In HA and MA locations, but not in the LA location,  
329 crop duration varied between years with shorter crop duration in the first year. This could be  
330 explained by inter-annual variation in temperature.

331 Genotype, sowing date and years equally influenced crop duration in the HA location. Shifting  
332 sowing dates within the location altered crop duration as different sowing dates exposed crops to  
333 different thermal environments during its development stages in this cool-temperature  
334 environment. Similarly, in the MA location, year and sowing dates were main factors  
335 determining crop duration, while, except for long-duration landrace Botramaintso (G2), sowing  
336 dates solely determined crop duration in the LA location (Fig. 3). This illustrates that temperature

337 alone was the determining factor for crop duration in photoperiod insensitive japonica rice  
338 cultivars.

339 A unit rise in temperature shortened crop duration by 5 to 9 days depending on genotype. In our  
340 field trial, the relationship between crop duration and average mean air temperature (from  
341 germination to flowering) differed between locations. However, the relationship tended to remain  
342 similar within locations for all selected genotypes (Fig. 5). This may be due to spatial variability  
343 in seasonal annual climate (Wassmann et al., 2009) such as daily amplitude of minimum and  
344 maximum and/or day and night temperatures (in HA location); rainfall amount, frequency and  
345 distribution; soil properties in terms of nitrogen status (Dingkuhn et al., 1991), and soil moisture  
346 condition (Wopereis et al., 1996) such as temporal drought (in MA location) or flooding (in LA  
347 location).

348 The developmental rate (germination to flowering) is often approximated by a linear function of  
349 mean temperature alone (Dingkuhn et al., 1995; Fukai, 1999). Consequently, estimates of  
350 genotypic-specific thermal constants are needed for model-assisted prediction of varietal  
351 performance (development stages) in contrasting environments. Therefore, estimation of accurate  
352 thermal constants plays a vital role to predict precise development stages. Craufurd et al. (2003)  
353 stated that derivation of accurate thermal constants requires many successive planting dates for  
354 better regression output. In this study, the range of  $T_{base}$  and  $T_{sum}$  values are similar to Dingkuhn  
355 et al. (1995) working under Sahelian conditions and Shrestha et al. (2011) in a high-altitude study  
356 with 8 staggered planting dates of 15 days interval. Our field trial showed that considering a wide  
357 range of environments in the linear regression gave better results for  $T_{base}$  and  $T_{sum}$  rather than  
358 estimating within narrow and limited environments (e.g., five sowing dates within one location –  
359 Fig. 6). Dingkuhn et al. (1995) claimed that establishing thermal constants from field  
360 experiments can lead to difficulties predicting the exact crop duration with the RIDEV model if  
361 the thermal conditions (micro climate) are not closely monitored and are insufficiently variable  
362 among planting dates. Field-based studies would either result in wrong genotypic constants,  
363 wrong predictions of crop duration, or both. However, these statements were based on  
364 horizontally scattered locational field trials. Our locations were vertically (altitudinal) arranged  
365 and daily temperatures varied substantially.

366 Sowing dates generated location-specific differences in climatic conditions during different  
367 phenological phases and affected grain yield. The extent of sowing date effects on yield  
368 obviously depended on the genetic yield potential (genotypic specific sink capacity) under

369 adverse environmental conditions (source capacity). Dingkuhn and Kropff (1996) stated that  
370 grain yield is either sink or source limited, and both are usually balanced as they depend on the  
371 environment at all stages (initiation and development). Imbalances occur when the environment  
372 changes greatly during phases that are crucial to sink and source formation. In our field trial, cold  
373 tolerant cultivars expressed a high yield potential in the HA location where temperature was a  
374 clear constraint of yield. These cultivars when sown early had higher yields in the HA location  
375 than in other locations. As opposed to the HA location, the MA location is favourable in terms of  
376 climatic condition and the LA location vulnerable as affected by frequent tropical cyclone  
377 causing increased number of cloudy days and low solar radiation, and high humidity with high air  
378 temperature during cropping season.

379 Among yield components, percentage of spikelet sterility is highly sensitive to thermal stress and  
380 a major component explaining variability of grain yield at a given environment. Sterility  
381 determines sink dimensioning (Yoshida, 1981) and is sensitive to environmental stresses  
382 (Dingkuhn et al., 1995). Spikelet sterility is caused by indehiscence of the anthers which reduces  
383 effective pollination due to either poorly germinating pollen or high wind speed and heavy rain  
384 (tropical cyclone) during flowering time. In cold-sensitive genotypes spikelet sterility exceeded  
385 80% across five sowing dates in the HA location. Both cold-sensitive and tolerant genotypes had  
386 less than 49% sterility in the MA location and more than 53% sterility in the LA location across  
387 five sowing dates (Fig. 8 and 9). Similarly, sterility varied between sowing dates. The variation in  
388 percentage of spikelet sterility was mainly due to cold stress between booting and heading stages  
389 when panicles were developing (disturbed meiosis in male floral organs), and heat stress at  
390 flowering stage when matured pollens was ready to be intercepted by stigma (poor pollen  
391 shedding and germination). Complete sterility was observed below 15 °C (averaged  $T_{\min}$  between  
392 booting to heading) due to cold stress in HA location. However, some genotypes had complete  
393 sterility below 12 °C. Similarly, most of the genotypes had 100% spikelet sterility below 34°C  
394 (averaged  $T_{\max}$  at flowering stage) due to heat stress in MA and LA locations (Fig. 9). This is  
395 contrary to a previous study on irrigated rice. De Vries et al. (2011) observed spikelet sterility  
396 below 20 °C due to cold and heat stress above 35 °C. Dingkuhn et al. (1995) found cold sterility  
397 below 18 °C  $T_{\min}$  at booting. In this study the deviation of temperature regime may be due to  
398 specific genotypes (cold tolerant) included in this experiment and other factors causing sterility  
399 beside temperature such as physiological stress associated with soil type (Takeoka et al., 1992)  
400 and drought at anthesis stage (Ekanayake et al., 1989). Moreover, low solar radiation on cloudy

401 days (Vergara, 1976; Welch et al., 2010), high day and night temperatures (Welch et al., 2010),  
402 drought in combination with high temperature (Rang et al., 2011), wind speed (Matsui et al.,  
403 1997) and a combination of high humidity and temperature (Weerakoon et al., 2008) affect  
404 sterility and the interaction between these factors is naturally strong under field conditions.

405

## 406 **Conclusion**

407 In this study we showed how crop duration of upland rice cultivars varies at different altitudinal  
408 gradient locations when altering sowing dates and showed locational constraints for spikelet  
409 sterility due to thermal stress. Variation in crop duration is location specific. Genotype, year and  
410 sowing dates are equally contributing to observed variability in HA whereas genotype in MA and  
411 year in LA was not significantly contributing to variability. Unit increment in mean air  
412 temperature decreases crop duration by 5 to 9 days depending upon genotype. The predicted rise  
413 in air temperature is favorable for upland rice cultivation at high altitudes in terms of crop  
414 duration and grain yield. Genotypic characteristics are more important with regard to spikelet  
415 sterility in HA, whereas in MA and LA environmental parameters have a greater importance.  
416 Chhomrong and three selected FOFIFA genotypes are tolerance to cold induced sterility ( $T_{\min}$   
417 less than 18 °C) and perform better when temperature improve ( $T_{\max}$  less than 31 °C). Morpho-  
418 physiological traits contributing to cold tolerance need to be identified for further breeding. The  
419 phenological responses determining crop duration, the reported basic genotypic thermal  
420 constants, and the analyses of genotypic thermal responses with regard to spikelet sterility  
421 reported here provide valuable information for the improvement of rice phenological and growth  
422 models urgently needed to develop new genotypes and better adapted cropping calendars.

423

## 424 **Acknowledgements**

425 This study was performed within the frame of the “Developing Rice and Sorghum Crop  
426 Adaptation Strategies for Climate Change in Vulnerable Environments in Africa” (RISOCAS), a  
427 project addressing the adaptation of African agriculture to climate change. Financial support by  
428 the German Ministry for collaboration and development through GIZ/BMZ (Project No.:  
429 07.7860.5-001.00) is gratefully acknowledged. The author thanks Africa Rice Center and CIRAD  
430 for their active participation as a collaborator of the project and FOFIFA as a co-partner institute  
431 conducting field experiments.

432

433 **References**

- 434 Craufurd, P.Q., Hauser, I.E., Dingkuhn, M., 2003. Photothermal responses of *O. sativa* and *O.*  
435 *glaberrima* varieties and interspecific progenies from West Africa. *Field Crops Research*  
436 83, 313-324.
- 437 David, N., 1994. Multiple threats to regional food production: environment, economy,  
438 population? *Food Policy* 19, 133-148.
- 439 De Vries, M.E., Leffelaar, P.A., SakanÉ, N., Bado, B.V., Giller, K.E., 2011. Adaptability of  
440 Irrigated Rice to Temperature Change in Sahelian Environments. *Experimental*  
441 *Agriculture* 47, 69-87.
- 442 Dingkuhn, M., Asch, F., 1999. Phenological responses of *Oryza sativa*, *O. glaberrima* and inter-  
443 specific rice cultivars on a toposquence in West Africa. *Euphytica* 110, 109-126.
- 444 Dingkuhn, M., Kropff, M., 1996. Rice. In: Zamski, E., Schaffer, A.A. (Eds.), *Photoassimilate*  
445 *Distribution in Plants and Crops, Source-Sink Relationships*. Marcel Dekker, Inc., New  
446 York - Basel - Hong Kong, pp. 519-547.
- 447 Dingkuhn, M., Le Gal, P.Y., 1996. Effect of drainage date on yield and dry matter partitioning in  
448 irrigated rice. *Field Crops Research* 46, 117-126.
- 449 Dingkuhn, M., Miezán, K.M., 1995. Climatic determinants of irrigated rice performance in the  
450 Sahel - II. Validation of photothermal constants and characterization of genotypes.  
451 *Agricultural Systems* 48, 411-433.
- 452 Dingkuhn, M., Schnier, H.F., De Datta, S.K., Dorffling, K., Javellana, C., 1991. Relationships  
453 between ripening-phase productivity and crop duration, canopy photosynthesis and  
454 senescence in transplanted and direct-seeded lowland rice. *Field Crops Research* 26,  
455 327-345.
- 456 Dingkuhn, M., Sow, A., Samb, A., Diack, S., Asch, F., 1995. Climatic determinants of irrigated  
457 rice performance in the Sahel - I. Photothermal and micro-climatic responses of  
458 flowering. *Agricultural Systems* 48, 385-410.
- 459 Ekanayake, I.J., Datta, S.K.D., Steponkus, P.L., 1989. Spikelet sterility and flowering response of  
460 rice to water stress at anthesis. *Annals of Botany* 63, 257-264.
- 461 Fukai, S., 1999. Phenology in rainfed lowland rice. *Field Crops Research* 64, 51-60.
- 462 Matsui, T., Omasa, K., Horie, T., 1997. High temperature-induced spikelet sterility of Japonica  
463 rice at flowering in relation to air temperature, humidity and wind velocity conditions.  
464 *Japanese Journal of Crop Science* 66, 449-455.



465 Rang, Z.W., Jagadish, S.V.K., Zhou, Q.M., Craufurd, P.Q., Heuer, S., 2011. Effect of high  
466 temperature and water stress on pollen germination and spikelet fertility in rice.  
467 Environmental and Experimental Botany 70, 58-65.

468 Shrestha, S., Asch, F., Dingkuhn, M., Becker, M., 2011. Cropping calendar options for rice-  
469 wheat production systems at high-altitudes. Field Crops Research 121, 158-167.

470 Sié, M., Dingkuhn, M., Wopereis, M.C.S., Miezán, K.M., 1998a. Rice crop duration and leaf  
471 appearance rate in a variable thermal environment. I. Development of an empirically  
472 based model. Field Crops Research 57, 1-13.

473 Sié, M., Dingkuhn, M., Wopereis, M.C.S., Miezán, K.M., 1998b. Rice crop duration and leaf  
474 appearance rate in a variable thermal environment. II. Comparison of genotypes. Field  
475 Crops Research 58, 129-140.

476 Takeoka, Y., Mamun, A.A., Wada, T., Kaufman, P.B., 1992. Primary Features of the Effect of  
477 Environmental Stresses on Rice Spikelet Morphogenesis. Developments in Crop Science  
478 22, Reproductive Adaptation of Rice to Environmental Stress. Japan Scientific Societies  
479 Press, Tokyo, Japan and Elsevier Science Publishers, Amsterdam, Netherlands.

480 van Oort, P.A.J., Zhang, T., de Vries, M.E., Heinemann, A.B., Meinke, H., 2011. Correlation  
481 between temperature and phenology prediction error in rice (*Oryza sativa* L.).  
482 Agricultural and Forest Meteorology 151, 1545-1555.

483 Vergara, B.S., 1976. Physiological and morphological adaptability of rice varieties to climate.  
484 Proceedings of the Symposium on Climate and Rice. International Rice Research  
485 Institute, Los Baños, Philippines, pp. 67-86.

486 Wassmann, R., Jagadish, S.V.K., Heuer, S., Ismail, A., Redona, E., Serraj, R., Singh, R.K.,  
487 Howell, G., Pathak, H., Sumfleth, K., 2009. Climate Change Affecting Rice Production.  
488 The Physiological and Agronomic Basis for Possible Adaptation Strategies. In: Sparks,  
489 D.L. (Ed.), Advances in Agronomy, pp. 59-122.

490 Wassmann, R., Nelson, G.C., Peng, S.B., Sumfleth, K., S.V.K. Jagadish, Hosen, Y., Rosegrant,  
491 M.W., 2010. Rice and global climate change. In: Pandey, S., Byerlee, D., Dawe, D.,  
492 Dobermann, A., Mohanty, S., Rozelle, S., Hardy, B. (Eds.), Rice in the Global  
493 Economy: Strategic Research and Policy Issues for Food Security. International Rice  
494 Research Institute, Los Baños (Philippines), pp. 411-432.

- 495 Weerakoon, W.M.W., Maruyama, A., Ohba, K., 2008. Impact of humidity on temperature-  
496 induced grain sterility in rice (*Oryza sativa* L.). Journal of Agronomy and Crop Science  
497 194, 135-140.
- 498 Welch, J.R., Vincent, J.R., Auffhammer, M., Moya, P.F., Dobermann, A., Dawe, D., 2010. Rice  
499 yields in tropical/subtropical Asia exhibit large but opposing sensitivities to minimum  
500 and maximum temperatures. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences 107,  
501 14562-14567.
- 502 Wopereis, M.C.S., Kropff, M.J., Maligaya, A.R., Tuong, T.P., 1996. Drought-stress responses of  
503 two lowland rice cultivars to soil water status. Field Crops Research 46, 21-39.
- 504 Yoshida, S., 1981. Fundamentals of Rice Crop Science. International Rice research Institute, P.O.  
505 Box 933, Manila Philippines.  
506

## 507 Figure(s)

508

### 509 **Caption for Figures:**

510 Figure 1. Daily weather patterns of two years of field experiments in three different  
511 altitudinal locations in Madagascar. The upper, middle and lower zigzag solid  
512 lines in each locational plots are daily minimum, mean and maximum air  
513 temperature (°C) respectively. The smooth bimodal solid lines are daily  
514 photoperiod (h) and vertical grey bars depict total daily precipitation (mm). White  
515 square boxes indicate early and late sowing dates, black square boxes indicate  
516 recommended sowing dates and the gray square boxes indicate end of the  
517 experiment.

518 Figure 2. Different phenological phases of upland rice in three different locations. The  
519 horizontal bars represent the standard error of mean (n=100 for data sets without  
520 missing information) aggregated over genotypes, sowing dates and year. ns, \*\*\*,  
521 \*\*, \*: not significant or significant at P-value  $\leq 0.001$ ,  $\leq 0.01$  and  $\leq 0.05$ ,  
522 respectively. Abbreviation: HA, high altitude; MA, mid altitude and LA, low  
523 altitude.

524 Figure 3. Quartile box plots (between 5% and 95%) showing crop duration from  
525 germination to 50% flowering across thirty different environments (E1 to E30,  
526 also see Table 1). ns, \*\*\*, \*\*, \*: not significant or significant at P-value  $\leq 0.001$ ,  
527  $\leq 0.01$  and  $\leq 0.05$ , respectively. Abbreviation: HA, high altitude; MA, mid  
528 altitude; LA, low altitude and S, sowing dates.

529 Figure 4. The effect of sowing dates on duration to flowering from germination of ten  
530 genotypes. The lines are produced from fitted values in the linear regression, and  
531 the symbols represent genotypes. The linear regression for each genotype is pooled  
532 over 3 locations and 2 years. The slope of each line estimates photoperiod  
533 sensitivity index (PSI) of the genotype.

534 Figure 5. Relationship between crop duration (germination to 50% flowering) and the  
535 averaged mean air temperature experienced (germination to 50% flowering).  
536 Symbols with white, light gray and dark gray color represent high altitude (HA),

537 mid altitude (MA) and low altitude (LA). The dotted lines represent linear  
538 regression line over location, sowing dates and year. The solid lines represent  
539 linear regression over sowing dates and year. G1 to G10 represent genotypes (also  
540 see Table 2).

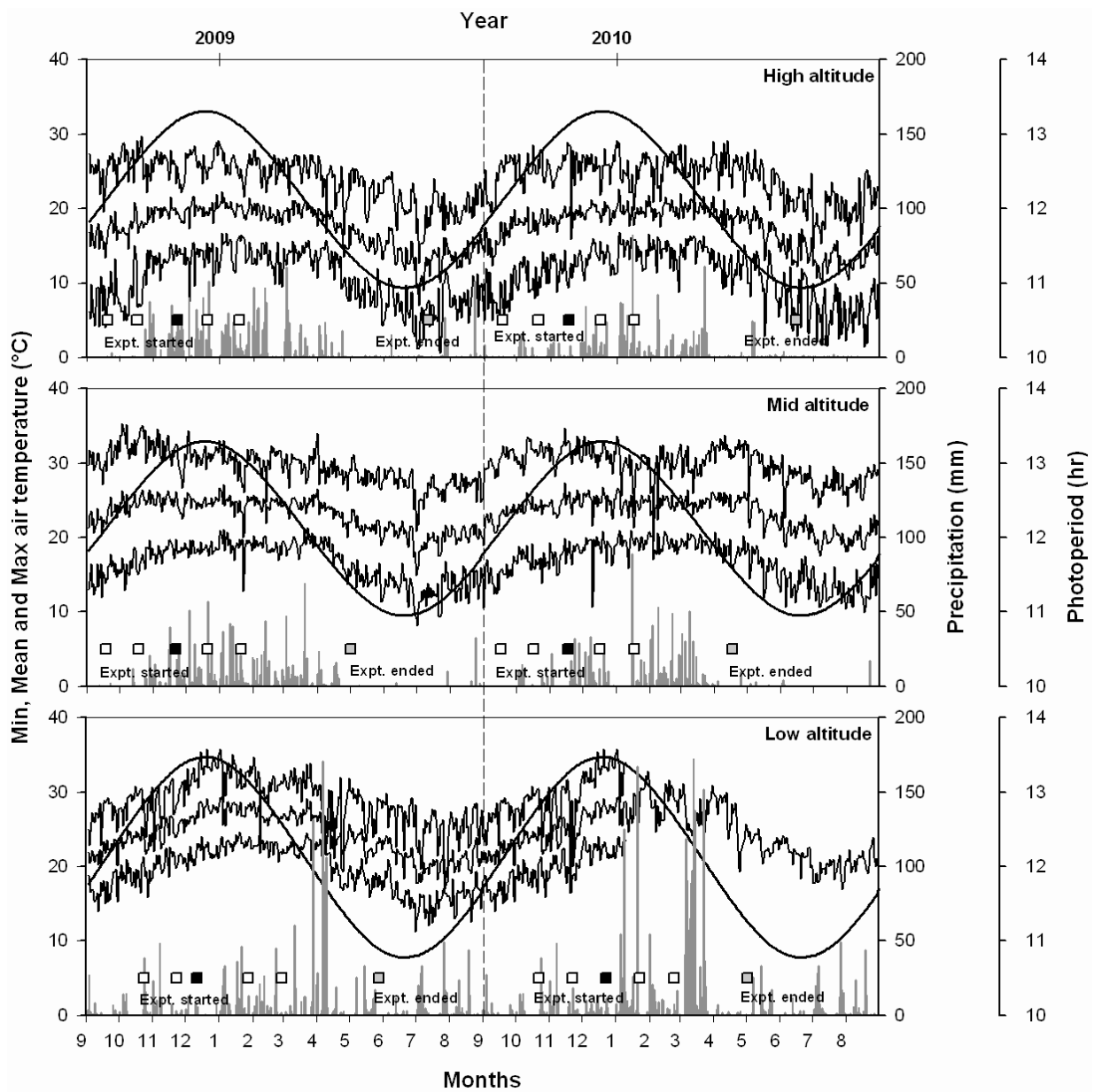
541 Figure 6. Linear regression of accrued thermal duration to flowering (to the basis of zero)  
542 known as  $T_{sum}$  ( $^{\circ}C$  d) against the accrued number of days to flowering (d).  
543 Symbols with white, light gray and dark gray color represent high altitude (HA),  
544 mid altitude (MA) and low altitude (LA). The dotted lines represent linear  
545 regression pooled over location, sowing dates and year. The solid lines represent  
546 locational linear regression pooled over sowing dates and year. G1 to G10  
547 represent genotypes (also see Table 2).

548 Figure 7. Relationship between thermal times required to progress from germination to  
549 flowering ( $T_{sum}$ ) and critical lower temperature for development ( $T_{base}$ ).

550 Figure 8. Relationship between spikelet sterility and the averaged  $T_{min}$  actually observed  
551 between booting and heading stages, individually determined for each genotype,  
552 location, sowing dates and year. Chhomrong (G3) and IRAT 112 (G7) were taken  
553 as reference genotypes to represent cold tolerant and sensitive genotypes  
554 respectively for linear regression due to its spikelet sterility variation from less  
555 than 30% to 100% (in HA and MA locations) within the range of less than 14 to  
556  $20^{\circ}C$  averaged  $T_{min}$  from booting to heading.

557 Figure 9. Relationship between spikelet sterility and the averaged  $T_{max}$  actually observed  
558 during flowering stage ( $\pm 7$  days), individually determined for each genotype,  
559 location, sowing dates and year. Chhomrong (G3) and IRAT 112 (G7) were taken  
560 as reference genotypes to represent cold tolerant and sensitive genotypes  
561 respectively for linear regression due to its spikelet sterility variation from less  
562 than 30% to more than 80% (in MA and LA locations) within the narrow range of  
563 more than 30 to  $32^{\circ}C$  averaged  $T_{max}$  during flowering stage.

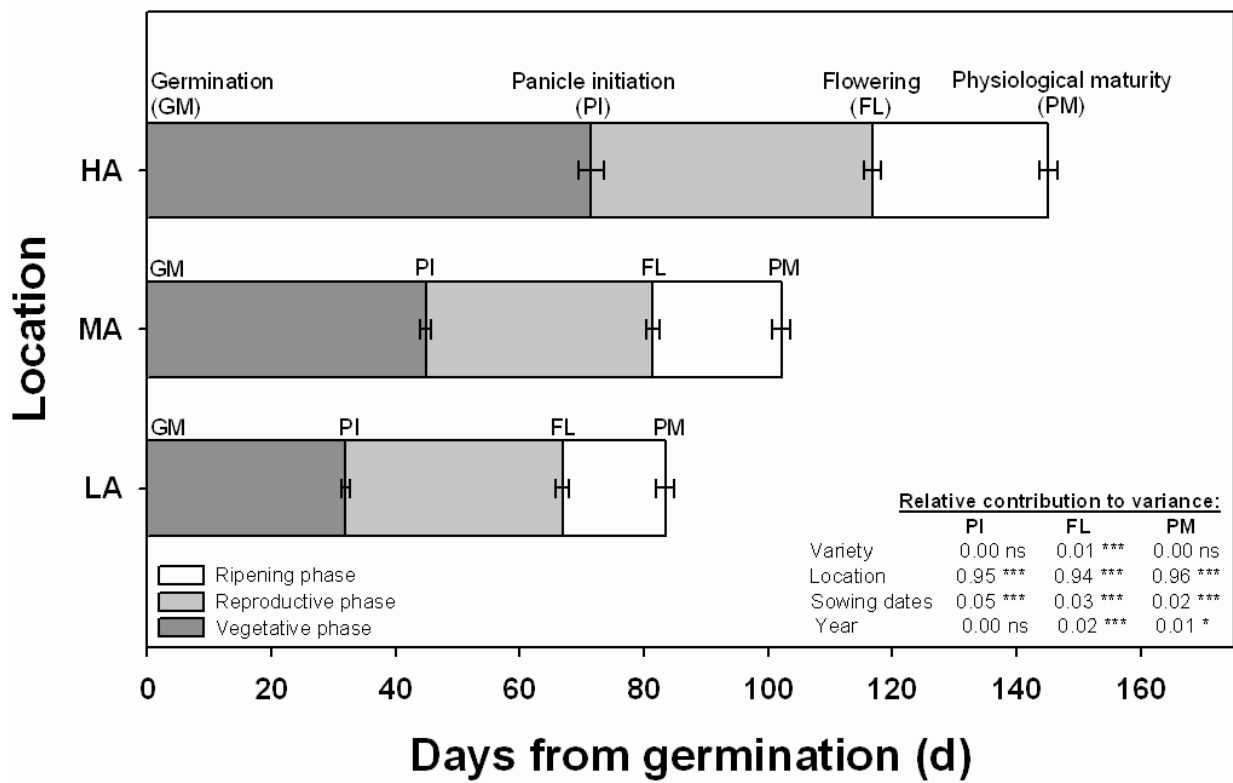
564



565

566 Figure 1.

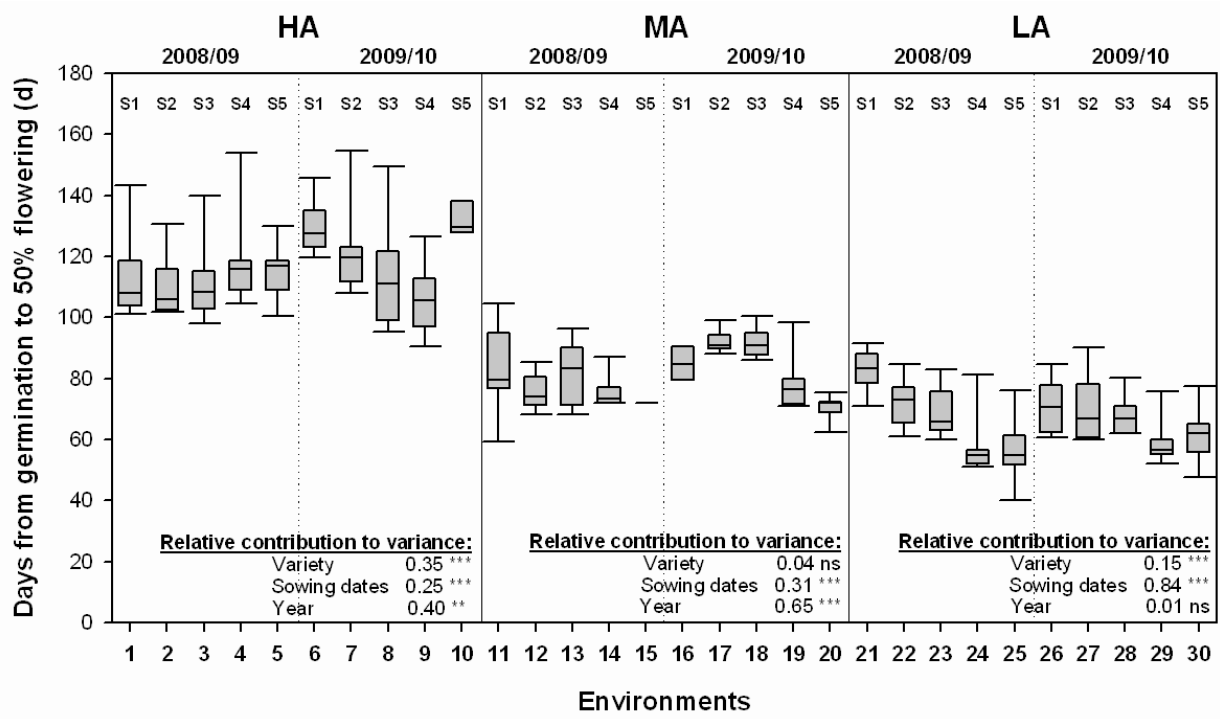
567



568

569 Figure 2.

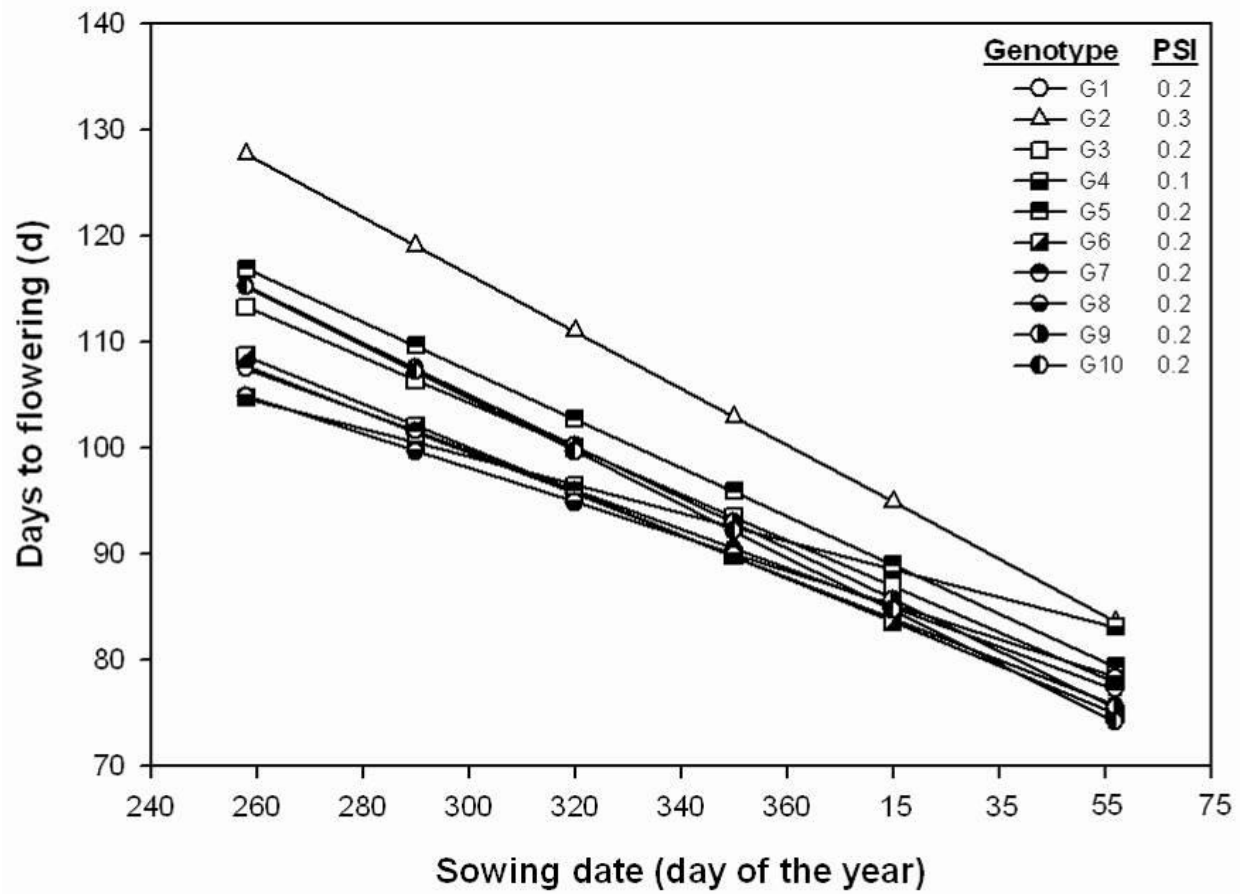
570



571

572 Figure 3.

573

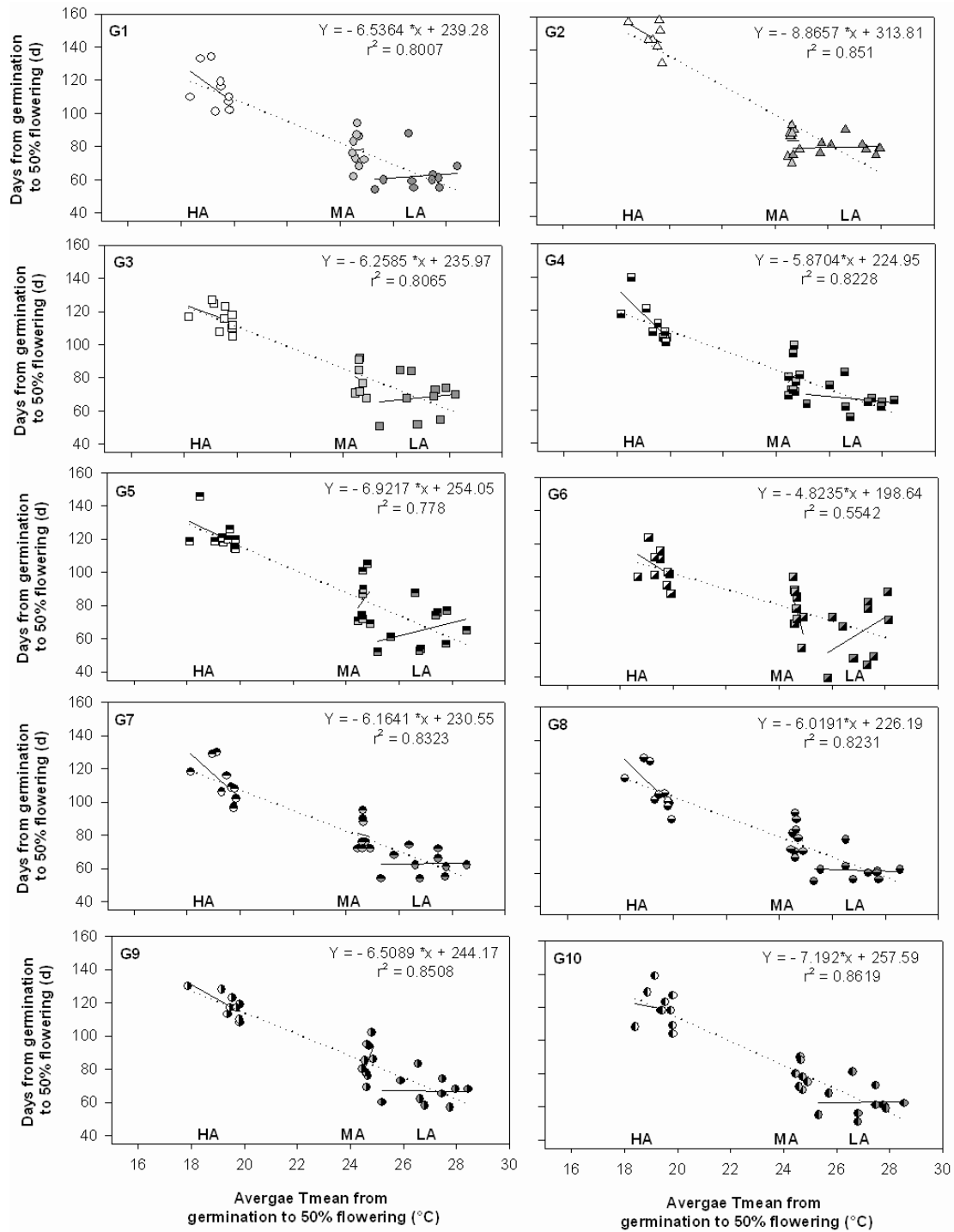


574

575 Figure 4.

576

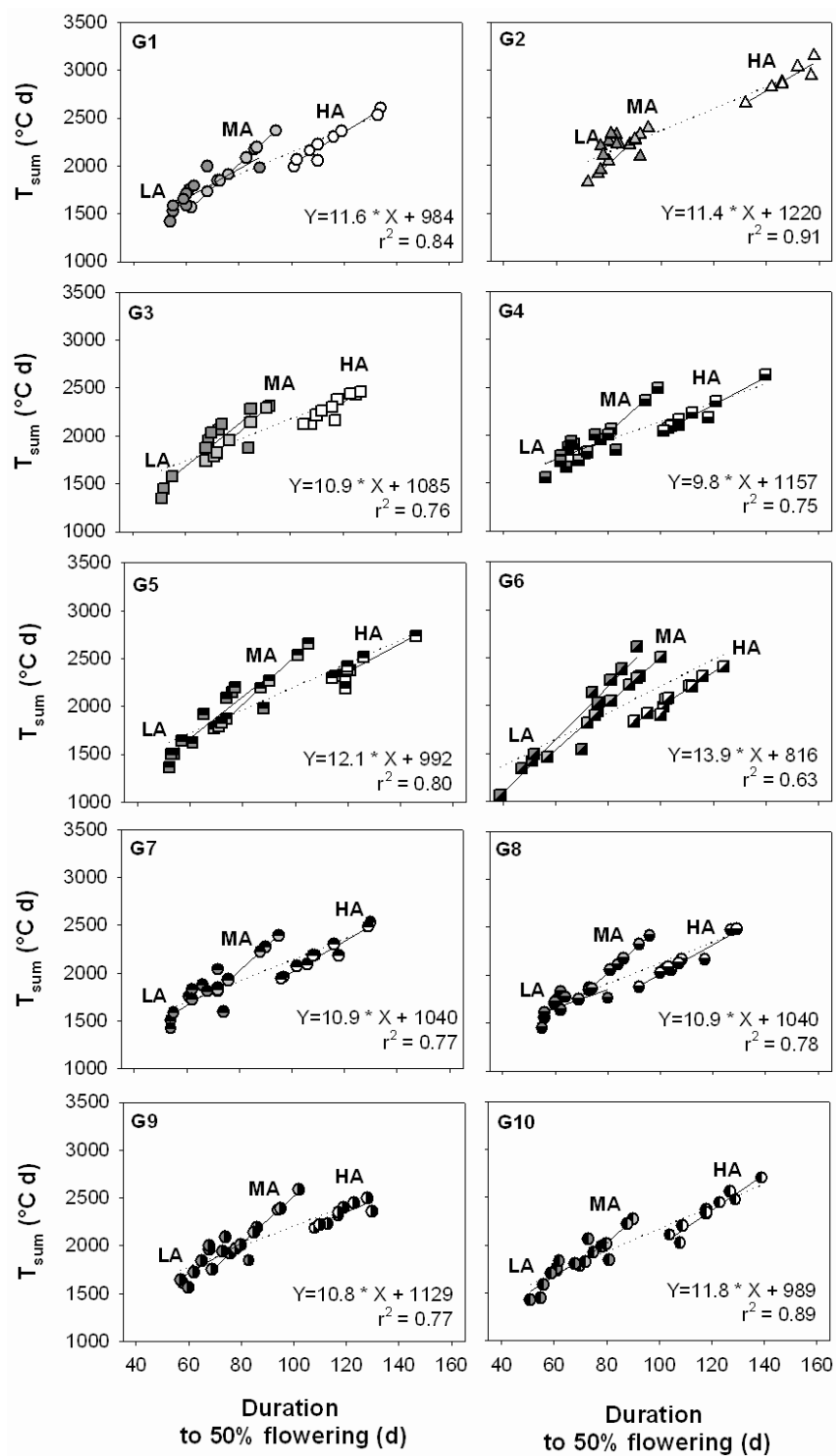




577

578 Figure 5.

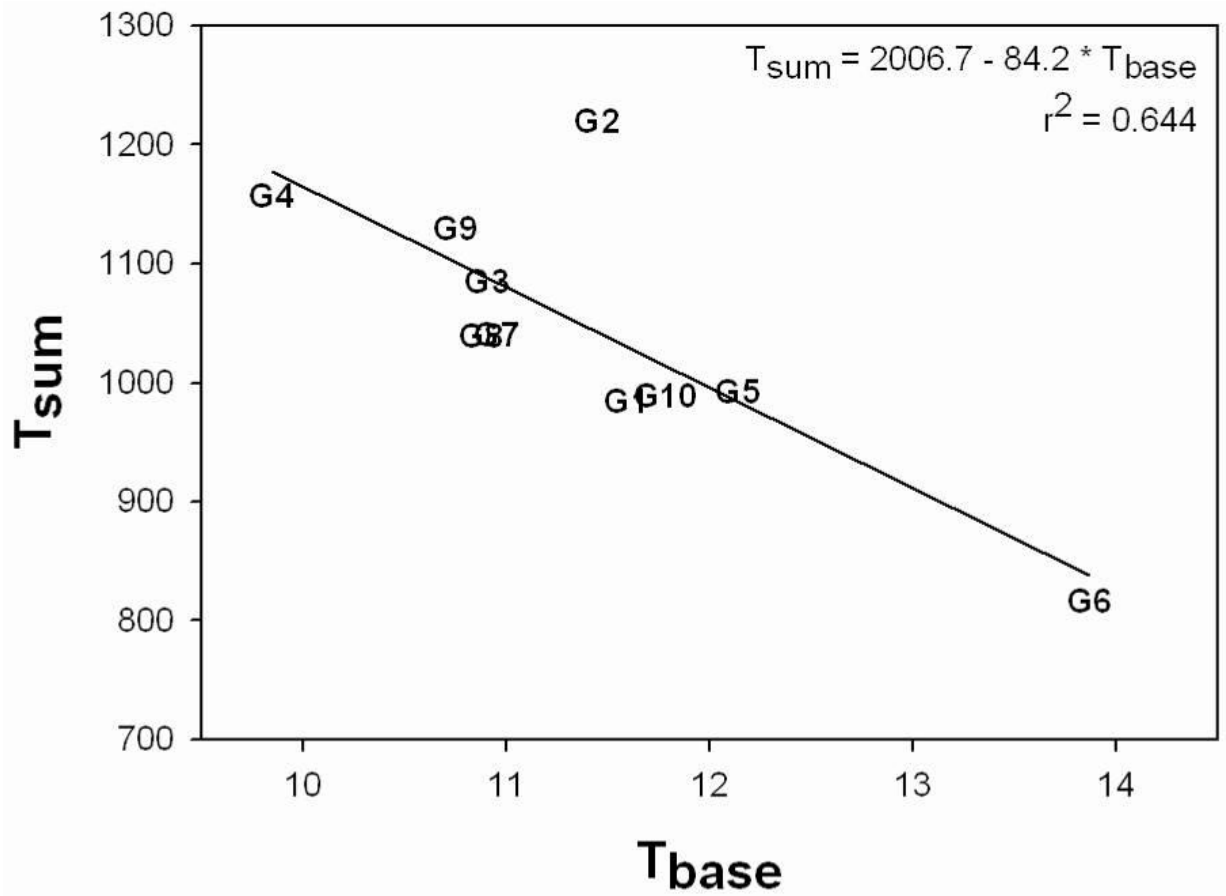
579



580

581 Figure 6.

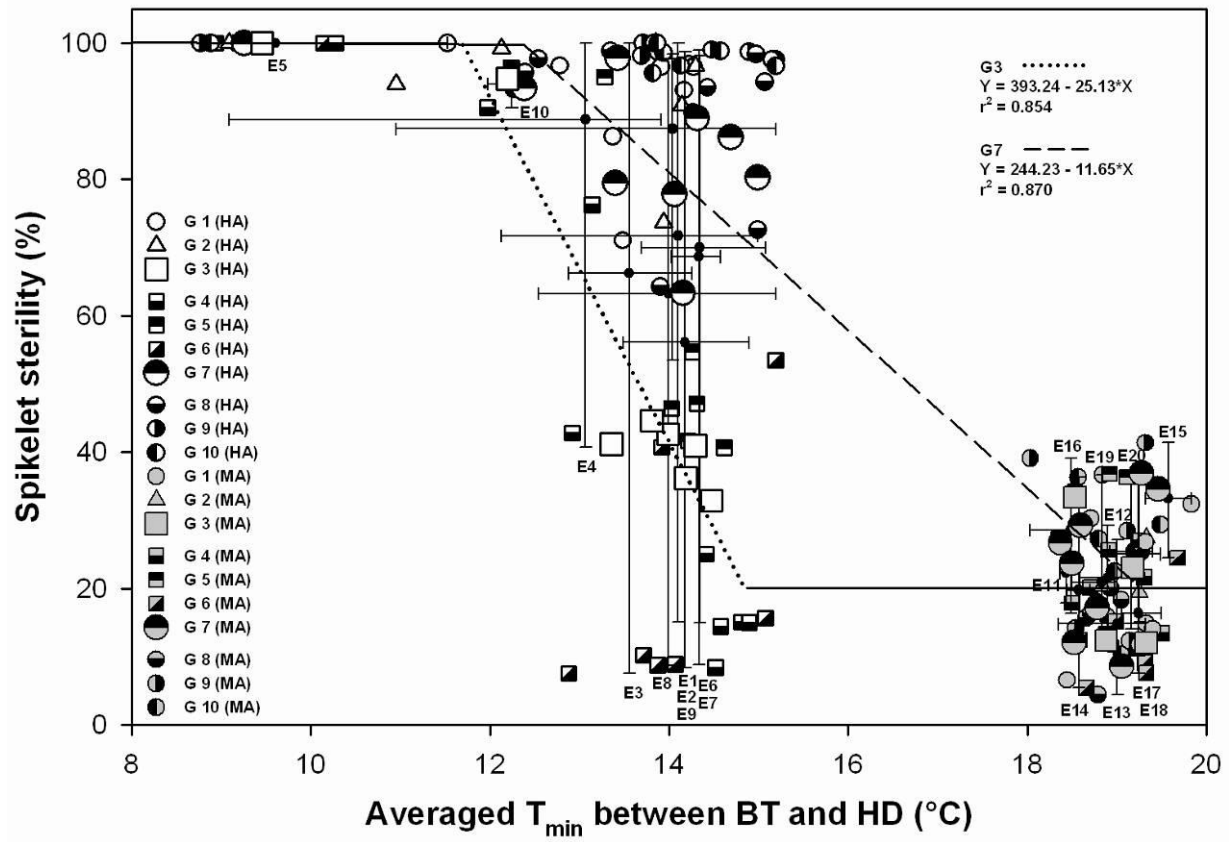
582



583

584 Figure 7.

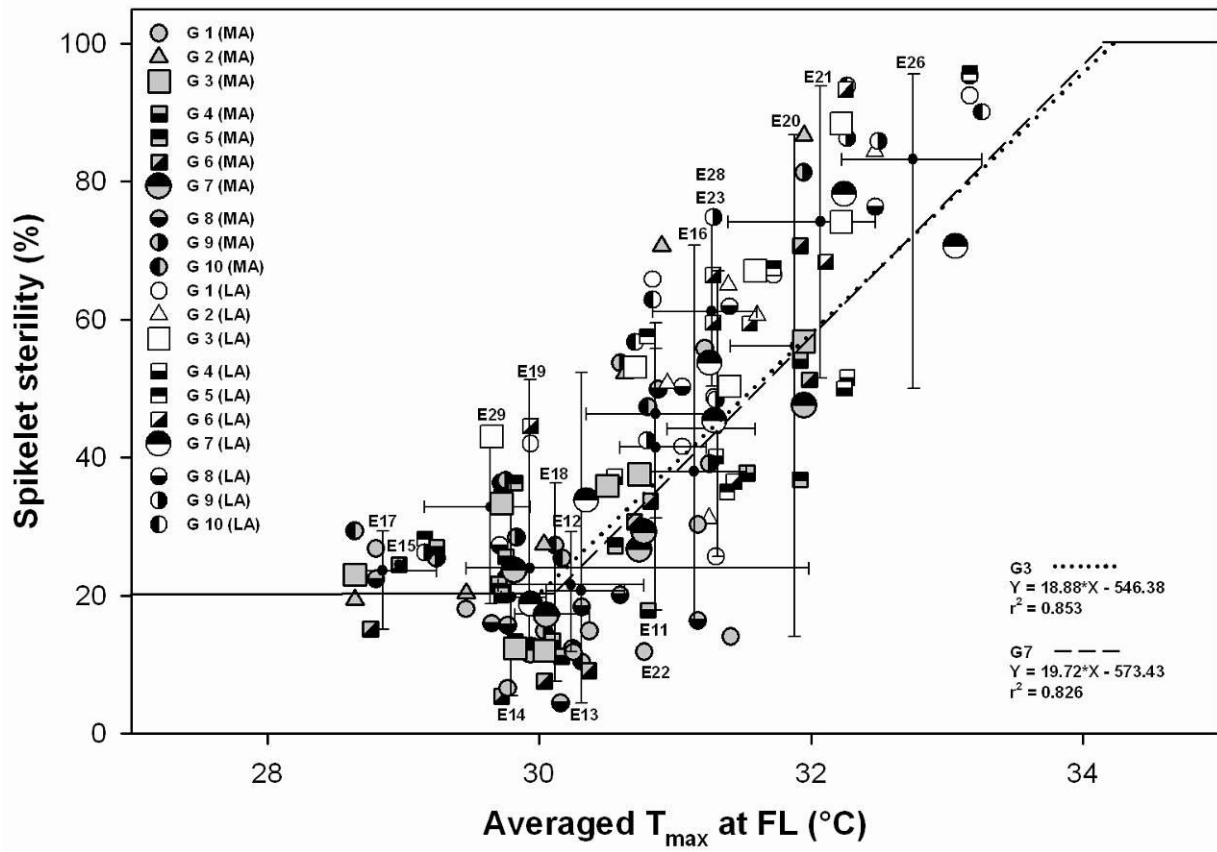
585



586

587 Figure 8.

588



589

590 Figure 9.

591

592 **Table(s)**

593

594 **Captions for Tables:**

595 Table 1. Categorization of the environments (E1 to E30) based on location, sowing dates and  
596 year.

597 Table 2. Characteristics of the upland rice (*Oryza sativa L.*) genotypes (G1 to G10) selected for  
598 the study. Abbreviations: trop, tropical; temp, temperate; isc, interspecific crosses; imp,  
599 improved; trad, traditional.

600 Table 3. Source of variance and its relative contribution to variance on grain yield (GnYd) and  
601 percentage of spikelet sterility (SPP) in three locations and pooled over location. ns, \*\*\*,  
602 \*\*, \*: not significant or significant at P-value  $\leq 0.001$ ,  $\leq 0.01$  and  $\leq 0.05$ , respectively.  
603 Abbreviation:HA, high altitude; MA, mid altitude and LA, low altitude.

604

605 Table 1.

Location	High altitude (HA)		Mid altitude (MA)		Low altitude (LA)	
Year	Sowing date	Environment	Sowing date	Environment	Sowing date	Environment
2008/09 (1)	18-Sep-08	E1	17-Sep-08	E11	22-Oct-08	E21
	15-Oct-08	E2	17-Oct-08	E12	21-Nov-08	E22
	21-Nov-08	E3	20-Nov-08	E13	10-Dec-08	E23
	19-Dec-08	E4	19-Dec-08	E14	26-Jan-08	E24
	19-Jan-09	E5	19-Jan-09	E15	26-Feb-08	E25
2009/10 (2)	16-Sep-09	E6	15-Sep-08	E16	20-Oct-08	E26
	19-Oct-09	E7	15-Oct-09	E17	20-Nov-08	E27
	16-Nov-09	E8	16-Nov-09	E18	20-Dec-08	E28
	15-Dec-09	E9	16-Dec-09	E19	21-Jan-10	E29
	15-Jan-10	E10	16-Jan-10	E20	22-Feb-10	E30

606

607

608 Table 2.

Genotype	Cultivar name	Sub-species	Type	Cross (Parents)	Growing altitude	Country of origin
G1	B22	trop japonica	imp	CNA 095-BM30-BM27_P35-2	mid-low	Brazil
G2	Botramaintso	trop japonica	trad	Local upland variety	mid	Madagascar
G3	Chhomrong	temp japonica	trad	Local lowland/upland variety	high	Nepal
G4	FOFIFA 161	trop japonica	imp	IRAT 114 / FOFIFA 133	high	Madagascar
G5	FOFIFA 167	trop japonica	imp	CA 148 /SHINEI	high	Madagascar
G6	FOFIFA 172	trop japonica	imp	IRAT 265 57-2 / Jumli Marshi	high	Madagascar
G7	IRAT 112	trop japonica	imp	IRAT 13 / Dourado Precoce	mid	Ivory Coast
G8	NERICA 4	isc	imp	WAB 56-104 / CG 14//2*WAB 56-104	mid	Benin
G9	Primavera	trop japonica	imp	IRAT 10 / LS85-158	mid-low	Brazil
G10	WAB 878	isc	imp	CG14/IRAT 144	mid	Ivory Coast

609



610 Table 3.

Source of variance	HA		MA		LA		Pooled	
<u>GnYd (t ha<sup>-1</sup>)</u>								
Location							0.71	***
Genotype	0.49	***	0.04	ns	0.08	ns	0.05	***
Sowing date	0.49	***	0.82	***	0.74	***	0.23	***
Year	0.02	ns	0.14	*	0.17	ns	0.01	ns
<u>SSP (%)</u>								
Location							0.88	***
Genotype	0.50	***	0.16	**	0.18	ns	0.05	***
Sowing date	0.49	***	0.82	***	0.74	***	0.07	***
Year	0.01	ns	0.02	ns	0.08	ns	0.00	ns

611

## **Appendix II**

# **Climate effects on yield components as affected by genotypic responses to variable environmental conditions in upland rice systems at different altitudes**

Suchit Shrestha, Folkard Asch, Julie Dusserre, Alain Ramanantsoanirina and Holger Brueck

Journal: **Field Crops Research**

Status: Accepted (12 June 2012)

Elsevier Editorial System(tm) for Field Crops Research

Manuscript Draft

Manuscript Number: FIELD-D-12-00014

Title: Climate effects on yield components as affected by genotypic responses to variable environmental conditions in upland rice systems at different altitudes

Article Type: Regular Article

Keywords: cold stress; crop duration; high altitude cropping systems; ideotype development; phenology; principal component analysis; sterility; yield stability

Corresponding Author: Mr. Suchit Prasad Shrestha, Ph.D.

Corresponding Author's Institution: University of Hohenheim

First Author: Suchit Prasad Shrestha, Ph.D.

Order of Authors: Suchit Prasad Shrestha, Ph.D.; Folkard Asch; Julie Dusserre; Alain Ramanantsoanirina; Holger Brueck

Abstract: Grain yield in any given environment is determined by yield components developed at different phenophases. Yield components are influenced by the environmental conditions the plant experiences during the respective phases. The final yield of a given cultivar depends on the interaction between genotype and its responses to environmental conditions. Hence, it is necessary to evaluate the plasticity in yield components formation while selecting genotype for a given environment. For this, we conducted field trials comprising ten upland rice genotypes representing a large share of genetic variation, with two sowing dates in two consecutive years in three altitudinal locations creating twelve environments in Madagascar. Crop duration, grain yield and yield components (tillers per hill, panicles per tiller, grains per panicle, sterility, grain weight) were strongly affected by sowing dates, location, year and genotypes. Sowing date and years resulted in comparatively more variable environments in high and low altitude than in mid altitude. Yield stability across environments reflected the target environments the genotypes were originally selected for. Variation in grain yield among planting dates within altitudes was not mainly due to temperature but rather to the combinations of abiotic factors the genotypes experienced during the different phenological stages during which the different yield components were formed. Yield components and their contribution to environmentally induced yield penalties were analyzed in detail. The contribution of individual yield components to final yield changed with the environmental conditions the rice experienced during the development stages. This effect may have a stronger influence on final yield than the genetic control of the individual yield components. New combinations of traits are required to better exploit the environmental potential which may only be possible via advanced crop models simulating the environmental effects on yield components and their interdependencies to develop ideotypes for the target environments thus guiding breeding and selection efforts.

## **\*Research Highlights**

### **Research Highlights:**

- Grain yield of a cultivar is determined by yield components developed at different phenophases and the environmental conditions during the respective phenophases influences yield components.
- The final yield of a given cultivar depends on the interaction between genotype and its responses to environmental conditions.
- New combinations of traits are required to develop ideotypes for the target environments.
- Advanced crop models simulating the environmental effects on yield components is only possible to better exploit the environmental potential.

**\*Manuscript**

[Click here to view linked References](#)

1 **Title of the paper**

2 Climate effects on yield components as affected by genotypic responses to variable  
3 environmental conditions in upland rice systems at different altitudes

4

5 **Author names**

6 Suchit Shrestha<sup>1</sup>, Folkard Asch<sup>1\*</sup>, Julie Dusserre<sup>2</sup>, Alain Ramanantsoanirina<sup>3</sup> and Holger  
7 Brueck<sup>1</sup>

8

9 **Authors' affiliation addresses**

10 <sup>1</sup>University of Hohenheim, Department of Plant Production and Agroecology in the Tropics and  
11 Subtropics, Section: Crop Water Stress Management, Garbenstr. 13, Stuttgart 70599, Germany

12 <sup>2</sup>Agricultural Research for Developing Countries (CIRAD), Research Unit in partnership for  
13 Sustainable Farming and Rice Cropping Systems, Antsirabe, Madagascar

14 <sup>3</sup>National Centre for Applied Research and Rural Development (FOFIFA), Research Unit in  
15 partnership for Sustainable Farming and Rice Cropping Systems, Antsirabe, Madagascar

16

17 **\*Corresponding author**

18 Prof. Dr. Folkard Asch

19 University of Hohenheim, Garbenstr. 13, 70599 Stuttgart, Germany,

20 Email: [fa@uni-hohenheim.de](mailto:fa@uni-hohenheim.de),

21 Tel: +4971145922764

22 Fax: +4971145924207

23

24 **Abstract**

25 Grain yield in any given environment is determined by yield components developed at different  
26 phenophases. Yield components are influenced by the environmental conditions the plant  
27 experiences during the respective phases. The final yield of a given cultivar depends on the  
28 interaction between genotype and its responses to environmental conditions. Hence, it is  
29 necessary to evaluate the plasticity in yield components formation while selecting genotype for  
30 a given environment. For this, we conducted field trials comprising ten upland rice genotypes  
31 representing a large share of genetic variation, with two sowing dates in two consecutive years  
32 in three altitudinal locations creating twelve environments in Madagascar. Crop duration, grain  
33 yield and yield components (tillers per hill, panicles per tiller, grains per panicle, sterility, grain  
34 weight) were strongly affected by sowing dates, location, year and genotypes. Sowing date and  
35 years resulted in comparatively more variable environments in high and low altitude than in mid  
36 altitude. Yield stability across environments reflected the target environments the genotypes  
37 were originally selected for. Variation in grain yield among planting dates within altitudes was  
38 not mainly due to temperature but rather to the combinations of abiotic factors the genotypes  
39 experienced during the different phenological stages during which the different yield  
40 components were formed. Yield components and their contribution to environmentally induced  
41 yield penalties were analyzed in detail. The contribution of individual yield components to final  
42 yield changed with the environmental conditions the rice experienced during the development  
43 stages. This effect may have a stronger influence on final yield than the genetic control of the  
44 individual yield components. New combinations of traits are required to better exploit the  
45 environmental potential which may only be possible via advanced crop models simulating the  
46 environmental effects on yield components and their interdependencies to develop ideotypes for  
47 the target environments thus guiding breeding and selection efforts.

48

49 **Key words:** cold stress; crop duration; high altitude cropping systems; ideotype development;  
50 phenology; principal component analysis; sterility; yield stability

51

52

53 **Introduction**

54 Upland rice is cultivated in about 14 million ha (9% of the total rice cultivated area worldwide)  
55 of which 64% in Asia, 22% in Latin America and 13% in Africa accounting for 4% of the  
56 world's rice production (Rice Almanac, 2002). With the projected increase in mean  
57 temperatures of 0.4 – 0.6 °C per decade due to global warming, accompanied with a projected  
58 positive shift in annual mean precipitation for many of the high altitude cropping systems  
59 (IPCC, 2007), high altitude systems (above 1600 m asl) currently constrained by temperature  
60 stresses and short vegetation periods (Shrestha et al, 2011), may become suitable for rice  
61 production within the next decade. This could improve the productivity of high altitude  
62 cropping systems and help satisfying the increasing demand for rice. To date, few of the  
63 existing rice varieties may be suitable for the newly emerging, rainfed environments in high  
64 altitudes. In order to fully exploit the systems potential, crop adaptation strategies will be  
65 required in terms of varietal development and crop management. Rice is a thermophilic crop but  
66 sensitive to temperature extremes during specific developmental stages (Dingkuhn et al., 1995).  
67 Temperature is the main driving force for development in photoperiod insensitive genotypes  
68 and heat unit accumulation and thus crop duration depend on the genotypic cardinal  
69 temperatures such as temperature sum, and base and optimum temperatures. Yield in any given  
70 environment is the result of yield components developed in different development phases and  
71 growth stages. Yield potential is determined by the number of tillers formed during the  
72 vegetative growth phase, the number of panicles induced at the end of the vegetative stage, the  
73 number of spikelets formed in each panicle during panicle development, the number of fertile  
74 spikelets determined during the booting and flowering stage, and the final individual grain  
75 weight determined during the grain filling phase (Dingkuhn and Kropff, 1996). All yield  
76 components are strongly influenced by the climatic conditions the plant experiences during the  
77 respective phases the components are developed in. The final yield of a given cultivar depends  
78 on the interactions between the genotype, its responses to environmental conditions, and  
79 management practices (Messina et al., 2009). Under the same management, the interaction  
80 between the genotype and environmental characteristics is the sole determinant of varietal  
81 performance (Dingkuhn et al., 2006). To develop newly emerging rice cropping systems in  
82 high-altitude environments, it is important to select or breed cultivars that are adapted to the  
83 specific climatic conditions and that are able to realize as much of their potential as possible

84 under the given environmental constraints. Therefore, it is not only important to select  
85 genotypes that respond positively to favorable environmental conditions, but it is also necessary  
86 to be able to evaluate the plasticity in the yield components formation and their respective  
87 contribution to the final yield in responses to environmental conditions.

88 For this study, we took advantage of the large diversity of rice growing environments in  
89 different altitudes in Madagascar to investigate responses of yield components to changes in  
90 environmental conditions in a set of rice genotypes representing a large share of the global  
91 genetic variation of upland rice varieties. To date, there is little information on the responses of  
92 individual yield components to the climatic environment during which they are formed and the  
93 effect on the final yield in upland rice and if this could be exploited for breeding purposes. Pb  
94 Samonte et al. (1998) used path coefficient analyses to understand direct and/or indirect effects  
95 of yield components on grain yield and Nassir Adesola and Ariyo Omolayo (2006) showed that  
96 the environment has a strong influence on yield components in upland rice. However, neither  
97 study was performed along gradients in altitude. We employed a variety of statistical methods,  
98 such as genotype by environment interaction using genotype main effect plus genotype by  
99 environment interaction (GGE) biplot analysis or Additive Main effect and Multiplicative  
100 Interaction (AMMI) analysis (Gauch Jr, 2006; Yan et al., 2007; Acuña et al., 2008; Gauch Jr et  
101 al., 2008; Sanni et al., 2009) that are widely used to test the effects of genotype or environment,  
102 respectively. The objective of the study was to characterize genotypic specific traits (yield  
103 components) that significantly contribute to stabilize grain yield across different environments  
104 and that are particularly suited for selection or breeding of cultivars adapted to high-altitude  
105 cropping systems with variable climatic environment.

106

## 107 **Materials and methods**

### 108 *Locations and environmental design*

109 Three locations differing in altitude along a temperature gradient in Madagascar  
110 (Andranomanelatra, 1625 m asl; Ivory, 965 m asl and Ankepaka, 25 m asl) were selected for  
111 field trials with two sowing dates (early and late season sowing, one month apart) of ten upland  
112 rice genotypes in two consecutive years (2008/09 and 2009/10), thus creating twelve different  
113 rice growing environments. The experiment was designed as split plot with sowing date as main  
114 plot and genotypes as sub-plot arranged in a randomized complete block design with three



115 replication. Experimental fields were located in the high altitude (HA) at 19°46'45.3" S and  
116 47°06'24.5" E, mid altitude (MA) at 19°33'16.8" S and 46°25'29.1" E and low altitude (LA) at  
117 22°11'31.6" S and 47°52'32.7" E. HA and LA were on the east aspect facing towards Indian  
118 Ocean whereas MA was on the west aspect facing towards the Mozambique Channel. Climatic  
119 data were recorded from an automatic meteorology station, ENERCO 404 Series, (CIMEL  
120 Electronique, Paris, France) in the HA and MA locations, and HOBO U30 Series, (Onset  
121 HOBO Data Loggers, Pocasset, Massachusetts, USA) in LA location which were set up close to  
122 the experimental plots. During the cropping season, average minimum air temperature ( $T_{\min}$ )  
123 and maximum air temperature ( $T_{\max}$ ) were 13°C and 19°C, respectively, with 1300 mm of total  
124 rainfall in HA. In MA, average  $T_{\min}$  was 19°C and average  $T_{\max}$  was 24°C with 1200 mm of  
125 total rainfall during cropping season. LA had the highest total rainfall (2100 mm) with average  
126  $T_{\min}$  19°C and  $T_{\max}$  27°C during cropping season. HA and MA had similar photoperiod whereas  
127 LA had 10 minutes more photoperiod during January and 10 minutes less during July compared  
128 to HA and MA. Average solar radiation was higher in MA (Fig. 1). The recommended sowing  
129 date in HA is between mid October and mid November, early sowing was done on 21/11/2008  
130 and the late sowing on 19/12/1008 in the first year, and in the second year, early sowing was  
131 done on 19/10/2009 and late sowing on 16/11/2009 (Fig. 1). Similarly, the recommended  
132 sowing date is between mid November and mid December in MA, the early sowing was done  
133 on 20/11/2008 and late sowing on 19/12/2008 in the first year, and in the second year, early  
134 sowing was done on 16/11/2009 and late sowing on 15/12/2009. In the LA, the recommended  
135 sowing date is between mid December and mid January, and early sowing was done on  
136 10/12/2008 and late sowing 26/01/2009 in the first year, and in the second year, early sowing  
137 was done on 21/12/2009 and late sowing was done on 21/01/2010. HA had clay soil of pH 4.5,  
138 MA had clay loam soil of pH 4.5 and LA had silt loam soil of pH 4.0 which were dominant in  
139 upland rice ecosystem in Madagascar. Each plot size was 18.24 m<sup>2</sup> (4.8 m X 3.8 m) in HA and  
140 11.52 m<sup>2</sup> (3.2 m X 3.6 m) in MA and LA. Hill to hill spacing was 20 cm x 20 cm in all  
141 locations.

142

#### 143 *Genotypes and crop management*

144 Ten contrasting genotypes including seven tropical japonica, one temperate japonica and two  
145 interspecific crosses (Table 1) were selected for this study. Botramaintso and Chhomrong are

146 traditional landraces adapted to the middle and higher altitudes of Madagascar and Nepal.  
147 Botramaintso was selected due to its growth vigour. Chhomrong is a high tillering, cold tolerant  
148 genotype rapidly diffused after it's released in 2006 in the HA of Madagascar. B22 and  
149 Primavera are improved varieties from Brazil grown at MA and LA. Nerica 4 (WAB 450-I-B-P-  
150 91-HB), WAB 878 (WAB 878-6-12-1-1-P1-HB), and IRAT 112 are selected genotypes for MA  
151 in Madagascar. Nerica 4 was selected for its morphological characteristics: stay-green  
152 syndrome, erect leaves, and low plant height. WAB 878-6-12-1-1-P1-HB was selected for its  
153 growth. FOFIFA 161, FOFIA 167 and FOFIFA 172 are improved varieties, adapted to HA of  
154 Madagascar and cold tolerant. In accordance with local practice, seven to eight seeds per hill  
155 were direct seeded and thinned to five plants per hill at seedling stage. In the MA and LA  
156 additional mulching was done with *Stylosanthes* to avoid soil moisture losses due to  
157 evaporation. Fertilizer (11:22:16 N-P-K) was applied as basal dose at a rate of 300 kg ha<sup>-1</sup>,  
158 dolomite 500 kg ha<sup>-1</sup> and FYM 5 t ha<sup>-1</sup> at the time of sowing and top dressing was done with  
159 urea (46 % N) at 35 kg ha<sup>-1</sup> at first weeding and 30 kg ha<sup>-1</sup> at second weeding. Manual weeding  
160 was done as required. Systematic fungicide (Carbenstor-500 SC) was applied at the rate of 1 L  
161 ha<sup>-1</sup> to control leaf blast (*Pyriculariase*) when symptoms appeared.

162

### 163 *Measurements, observations, and data analysis*

164 Genotype specific duration of phenological stages was recorded from each plot in all three  
165 locations at each planting date. Yield components were measured from 8 hills (2 hills from 4  
166 corners of the plot) excluding 2 border lines. Bulk grain yield was obtained from the central  
167 area of 3.8 m<sup>2</sup> in MA and LA and 5.7 m<sup>2</sup> in HA. Three locations, two sowing dates, and two  
168 years were considered as twelve environments as source of variation. GenStat 13<sup>th</sup> Edition  
169 (VSN International Ltd, UK) and SAS – Version 9.2 (SAS Institute Inc., Cary, NC, USA) were  
170 used for statistical analyses. Analysis of variance (ANOVA) was performed to test split plot  
171 (sowing date as main plot and genotypes as sub-plot) arranged in a randomized block design  
172 combined over location and year where locations and years are considered as fixed effect as  
173 explained in McIntosh (1983). Heterogeneity of genotype regressions on environment means  
174 accounting G x E interaction (Finlay and Wilkinson, 1963) was used for yield stability analysis.  
175 The main effect of genotype and environment and their interaction was tested using the  
176 Additive Main Effects and Multiplicative Interaction (AMMI) model (Yan et al., 2007; Gauch

177 Jr et al., 2008) which resulted in AMMI-1 and AMMI-2 biplots. AMMI-1 biplot consist of  
178 genotype and environment means on abscissa, and Interaction Principal Component Axes  
179 (IPCA) -1 on ordinate for genotype and environment scores. AMMI-2 biplot consist IPCA-1 on  
180 abscissa and IPCA-2 on ordinate. The effects of environmental changes on grain yield and yield  
181 components for each genotype were calculated as percentage deviation from genotype mean.  
182 Positive values represent losses and negative values gains in yield and yield components as  
183 compared to the genotype mean.

184 Principal component analysis (PCA) is a tool to interpret interactions including high variance of  
185 data (de Haan et al., 2007) commonly presented graphically as biplots (Gabriel, 1971).  
186 Environments plotted as scores and yield components as latent vectors in the biplot allow visual  
187 interpretation of interactions of yield components across different environments. PCA based on  
188 a variance-covariance matrix was performed for the percentage deviation of yield components  
189 from genotype means as latent vector loadings (size of contribution) and respective  
190 environments as principal component scores (projection) for two major variation axes -1 and -2.  
191 A similar PCA was performed for average rainfall (RF), average minimum temperature ( $T_{\min}$ )  
192 and average maximum temperature ( $T_{\max}$ ), daily mean air temperature ( $T_{\text{mean-24h}}$ ), solar radiation  
193 (SR), vapour pressure deficit (VPD), and potential evapotranspiration ( $ET_o$ ) as latent vector  
194 loading and environments as principal component scores at the vegetative phase, reproductive  
195 phase, flowering stage, and ripening phase for the ten genotypes. Genotypic variance was  
196 calculated as the ratio of genotype mean sum of square (ms) to total ms (sum of genotype ms,  
197 environment ms, genotype and environment interaction ms and error ms). Genotypic variance  
198 was calculated to estimate broad sense heritability (Nyquist and Baker, 1991). Similarly,  
199 environment variance was calculated as the ratio of environment ms to total ms to estimate  
200 environmental influence on the phenotype.

201

## 202 **Results**

### 203 *Sowing date and location effects on grain yield and crop duration*

204 Sowing date and location strongly influenced crop duration and grain yield of the selected  
205 genotypes (Table 2). In general duration to flowering increased by factor 1.8 from LA to HA  
206 across planting dates and genotypes from 68 to 125 days. However, the variation in duration to  
207 flowering among genotypes within the different environments was similar, although with an

208 increasing mean variation. Duration to flowering varied among planting dates for any specific  
209 genotype in LA between 5 and 31 with an average of 12 days, in MA between 7 and 26 with an  
210 average of 16 days, and in HA between 16 and 34 with an average of 24 days. Duration to  
211 flowering was longer than 100 days for all genotypes and planting dates in HA never shorter  
212 than 75 days in MA and required a minimum of about 60 days in LA, reflecting the thermal  
213 requirements of the genotypes. Among all selected genotypes, Botramaintso had the longest  
214 duration to flowering.

215

### 216 *Yield stability and G X E*

217 Grain yield, yield components, harvest index, and duration to 50% flowering were significantly  
218 affected by year, location, sowing date, and genotypes (Table 3) and interactions between these  
219 three treatment factors were obvious. Pooled over genotypes and sowing dates, grain yield was  
220 about 1.7 times higher in the MA than in the HA and LA locations (Table 2). In the HA  
221 location, Chhomrong and FOFIFA 172 had more than 2 t ha<sup>-1</sup> of grain yield even when lately  
222 sown and attained more than 5 t ha<sup>-1</sup> when sown early. Contrary, Botramaintso and Primavera  
223 had low grain yield in the HA location for both early and late sowing. In the MA location,  
224 average grain yield of genotypes varied from 4.3 to 4.9 t ha<sup>-1</sup> and differences between sowing  
225 dates and varieties were small. However, Botramaintso attained more than 4 t ha<sup>-1</sup> when sown  
226 early and less than 2.5 t ha<sup>-1</sup> when sown late. FOFIFA 161 and Nerica 4 performed better when  
227 sown late. Chhomrong and IRAT 112 consistently yielded about 4.1 and 5.2 t ha<sup>-1</sup> respectively,  
228 in MA irrespective of sowing date and year. Grain yields of Chhomrong and FOFIFA 172 were  
229 lower in LA than in HA location while the opposite was observed for Botramaintso and  
230 Primavera with the latter realizing the highest grain yield at LA. Based on the linear regression  
231 between varietal and environmental mean yields (Fig. 2a), regression coefficients of each  
232 variety were plotted against varietal mean grain yield to visualize yield stability (Fig. 2b). B22  
233 and IRAT 112 had the highest regression coefficients due to the highest yields in high yielding  
234 environments but comparably low yields in low yielding environments (Fig. 2a) and  
235 accordingly were classified as responsive to environmental conditions with an average yield  
236 stability (Fig. 2b). Chhomrong and FOFIFA 172 were the highest yielding varieties in low  
237 yielding environments and had low to medium grain yields in the most productive environments  
238 resulting in the lowest regression coefficients. All cold tolerant genotypes, namely Chhomrong,

239 FOFIFA 161, FOFIFA 167, and FOFIFA 172, cluster in the high yielding group in both low and  
240 high yielding environments as they have low regression coefficients. These genotypes had  
241 above average yield stability and were well adapted to all environments without significant  
242 yield penalty. WAB 878 and Primavera had average yield stability but were less responsive to  
243 more productive environments. The local landrace Botramaintso had low yields across all  
244 environments and consequently a regression coefficient close to one and below average yield  
245 stability. Nerica 4 had a regression coefficient similar to Botramaintso, indicating below  
246 average yield stability (Fig. 2b) but yielded consistently higher than Botramaintso in productive  
247 environments (Table 2). The ANOVA table for the AMMI model (Table 4) shows that the  
248 interactions between genotypes and environments are highly significant and thus with IPCA-1  
249 and IPCA-2. The AMMI-1 biplot (Fig. 3a) indicates similar environmental adaptation for  
250 Chhomrong (G3), FOFIFA 167 (G5), and FOFIFA 172 (G6), and for B22 (G1), IRAT 112  
251 (G7), Primavera (G9), and WAB 878 (G10), whereas Botramaintso (G2), Nerica 4 (G8),  
252 FOFIFA 161 (G4) seem to be less clearly adapted to certain environments. The environments in  
253 MA (E5-E8, see also Table 2) cluster closely to each other whereas the environments in HA  
254 (E1-E4) and LA (E9-E12) are widely scattered within clusters in the lower and upper part of the  
255 biplot, respectively, indicating that sowing date and years resulted in comparatively more  
256 variable environments in HA and LA than in MA. The AMMI-2 biplot (Fig. 3b) revealed  
257 significant differences in sensitivity to and variability in environmental interactions among the  
258 genotypes. Chhomrong (G3), FOFIFA 167 (G5), and FOFIFA 172 (G6) clustered far from the  
259 origin and closely associated with their HA high yielding environments (E1, E2, and E3)  
260 indicating their adaptation to high altitude environments and their sensitivity to unfavourable  
261 environments. However, FOFIFA 167 (G5) and FOFIFA 172 (G6) also showed a good yield  
262 performance in E5 and E7 (Table 2), not reflected in the AMMI-2 biplot. Botramaintso (G2)  
263 was singled out in the upper right corner of the biplot clustering together with E5, E6 and E10,  
264 which is in line with its duration requirements (long duration) favoured by early sowing.  
265 Primavera (G9) and WAB 878 (G10) are located closer to the origin, indicating a broader  
266 adaptation to environmental variation and clustered in between their favourable MA  
267 environments E5, E6 and E7, E8. In their environmental responses they are similar to B22 (G1)  
268 and IRAT 112 (G7) which in contrast showed a good yield performance across a slightly larger  
269 environmental range as they perform well also in E9 and E10 (Table 2), respectively. Opposite

270 of Botramaintso (G2) in the lower right, Nerica 4 (G8) is located relatively far away from the  
271 origin, indicating a strong sensitivity to environment also reflected in being clustered together  
272 with its most favourable environments E7, E8 and E9. FOFIFA 161 (G4), which clustered  
273 together with the other cold tolerant varieties (G3, G5 and G6) in the yield stability analysis  
274 (Fig. 2b) is singled out in the AMMI-2 biplot in the lower left, clearly distinguished from G3,  
275 G5 and G6. Despite its great distance from the origin, FOFIFA 161 (G4) shares favourable  
276 environments (E7-E9) with a larger number of varieties (G8, G7, G1) but also performed well  
277 in E4 indicating responses to specific environmental conditions affecting the yield building  
278 process. According to Fig. 3b, the most contrasting environments were E2 (early sowing, year  
279 2, HA), E5 (early sowing, year 1, MA), and E9 (early sowing, year 1, LA) being located far  
280 from the origin and in opposite corners of the plot. Consequently, genotypes most closely  
281 associated with these environments reflect earlier selection processes aiming at specific  
282 environmental adaptation. Similarly, the environments E3 (late sowing, year 1, HA) and E11  
283 (late sowing, year 1, LA) were not closely related to any of the varieties, indicating general  
284 environmental problems affecting yield that were not related to specific environmental  
285 adaptation and consequently resulted in low yield performance for most genotypes.

286

### 287 *Environmental effects on genotypic yield and yield components*

288 Yield performance of individual genotypes in a given environment reflects the cumulative  
289 environmental effects on the different processes involved in building the final yield. Thus, the  
290 changes in yield as compared to the mean genotypic yield across environments (environmental  
291 yield gains or penalty) will be a result of the environmental effects on yield components  
292 developed during specific phenological phases in this environment. The percentage change in  
293 yield and yield components was calculated from genotype mean across different environments  
294 for each genotype (Table 5) with negative numbers indicating gains and positive numbers  
295 indicating losses. The longer duration in HA (Table 2) led to a higher number of tillers per hill  
296 (TPH) in almost all genotypes for all years and sowing dates (Table 5). For all but the cold  
297 tolerant genotypes (Chhomrong, FOFIFA 161, FOFIFA 167, and FOFIFA 172) this gain in  
298 yield potential was off-set by an strong decrease in the percentage of filled grains (PFS) leading  
299 to yield penalties of up to 100% particularly in E3 (late sowing, year 1, HA). Compared to HA,  
300 all genotypes in MA showed yield gains, on average in the range of 12 – 30 % for the cold

301 tolerant varieties and between 40 and 95% in the cold sensitive varieties. The main effect for  
302 these yield gains was observed for the late reproductive phase, particularly in filled spikelets  
303 (PFS) and grain weight (TGW). Due to the generally shorter duration in MA yield potential was  
304 reduced by reduced TPH. Large variation among the genotypes was observed for sink size  
305 formation, as the environmental effects on panicles per tiller (PPT) and spikelets per panicle  
306 (SPP) varied widely among sowing dates and genotypes in MA. In LA generally genotypes  
307 responded to environmental conditions with a penalty in yield ranging on average between 32-  
308 42% in the cold tolerant varieties and between 3-10% for the others. Primavera was the only  
309 genotype responding relatively favourable to the LA environment with yield gains of about 22%  
310 on average. No clear pattern emerged from the analysis of the environmental responses of the  
311 yield components in relation to yield responses in LA. The environmental effects on yield  
312 components and their contribution to final yield varied widely among sowing dates within  
313 specific genotypes as well as within sowing dates across genotypes.

314 Genotype and environment variance was computed for different phenotypic traits to estimate  
315 genotypic and environmental influence (Table 6). Days to 50% flowering and grain yield were  
316 mainly influenced by environment. Yield components such as TPH and PFS were highly  
317 influenced by environment whereas SPP and TGW were more genotypic and less influenced by  
318 environment. PPT was equally influenced by both genotype and environment.

319 The principal component analysis of yield components and environments revealed the  
320 genotypic relationships between the environmental influences on the yield components during  
321 the phenophases they were established and the importance of the effects on the yield component  
322 for the final yield in the respective environment (Fig. 4). The principal component axis PCA-1  
323 and PCA-2 explained more than 90% of the variation observed among the genotypes, with the  
324 exception of Chhomrong and the three FOFIFA varieties where the PCA-1 and PCA-2  
325 accounted only for 79 – 90% of the variation. In the figure, the closer the projection of  
326 environment scores of the genotype to its yield components (latent vector), the higher the  
327 percentage reduction of the yield component of that genotype in that environment. In other  
328 words, the farther the environment scores of the genotype deviate from its yield components;  
329 the lower is the percentage reduction of the yield component. The ten genotypes included in this  
330 study responded differently and strongly to the different environments. In B22, Botramaintso,  
331 IRAT 112, Nerica 4, Primavera and WAB 878 the HA environment induced severe spikelet

332 sterility that strongly reduced the potential yield. In Chhomrong, FOFIFA 161, FOFIFA 167,  
333 and FOFIFA 172 the HA environment induced reductions in TGW often associated with  
334 reductions in SPP indicating an environmental influence on sink size and problems during the  
335 grain filling phase. In the MA environments, final yield was not influenced by a specific  
336 environmental influence on specific yield components in B22, Botramaintso, FOFIFA 172,  
337 IRAT 112, Primavera, and WAB 878. The same environment influenced the sink size in  
338 Chhomrong, FOFIFA 161, and FOFIFA 167 through reductions in the total number of panicles  
339 (PPT) indicating rather an environmental influence during the tiller formation phase, whereas in  
340 Nerica 4 MA environments strongly reduced the sink size through reductions in number of  
341 spikelets per panicle (SPP) indicating adverse environmental influence during the booting phase  
342 and panicle development. The LA environments strongly shortened the duration to flowering in  
343 all genotypes (Table 2) which is strongly reflected in the influence of the LA environments on  
344 number of tillers per hill (TPH) in all genotypes (Fig. 4). In Chhomrong, LA environments  
345 additionally reduced SPP indicating problems in balancing sink-source dimensions, whereas in  
346 the three FOFIFA genotypes LA environments had strong effects on filled spikelet (PFS) which  
347 either reflects heat sterility or additional biotic stresses during panicle formation such as mold.

348

#### 349 *Weather parameters exerting major influence in specific environments*

350 As shown in Figures 3 and 4 environments strongly influence genotypic yield via the individual  
351 yield components formed during specific development stages of the genotype. These influences  
352 are directly related to the weather experienced by each genotype during its phenophases  
353 (vegetative, reproductive, and ripening phases). The PCA of mean weather conditions each  
354 genotype experienced during its phenophases explained between 85 and 90% of the genotypic  
355 variation for the respective phenophases by PCA-1 and PCA-2 (Fig. 5).

356 Fig. 5 shows that all HA environments were equally influenced by all weather parameters with  
357 minimum air temperature ( $T_{\min}$ ) having the strongest positive influence on genotypic  
358 performance which is reflected in the duration to flowering (Table 2), tiller number per hill and  
359 spikelet sterility (Table 5). In all MA environments genotypic performance in all phenophases  
360 was strongly positively influenced by rainfall (RF) and strongly negatively influenced by  
361 vapour pressure deficit (VPD), solar radiation (SR), and potential evapotranspiration (ET<sub>o</sub>).  
362 These factors affect mainly water use, water use efficiency, and photosynthesis and, thus, sink



363 build-up and sink filling. This is reflected in the influence of the yield components PPT, SPP  
364 and TGW on yield performance in MA environments (Fig. 4 and Table 5). In the LA  
365 environments the main weather parameters influencing genotypic performance were  
366 temperature and rainfall. Particularly higher temperatures during the early development exert a  
367 strong influence on the duration to flowering, shortening the vegetative development and thus  
368 influence the source build-up, as reflected in the negative effect of TPH on yield in these  
369 environments. However, a larger variation in the influence of the specific weather parameters  
370 was observed related to the different planting dates. Genotypic performance was strongly  
371 negatively influenced by maximum air temperature ( $T_{max}$ ) in the early sowing of the first year  
372 negatively affecting PFS in the cold tolerant varieties, whereas the late sowing date in the first  
373 year and both sowing dates in the second year were strongly influenced by RF. In these cases,  
374 high rainfall was accompanied by strong winds increasing lodging (tropical cyclone) and by low  
375 VPD increasing mold infections both strongly affecting the yield performance of sensitive  
376 genotypes.

377

## 378 **Discussion**

379 Rice production systems along an altitude gradient, such as in Madagascar, have been  
380 traditionally stratified into low altitude, mid-altitude and high-altitude environments. Varieties  
381 have been specifically selected and bred for those environments adapted to local cropping  
382 calendars aiming at maximal yields. Climate change renders the close relationship between  
383 genotypic adaptation/specialization and growing environment dangerous, since environmental  
384 factors will vary significantly more (temperature extremes, frequency and amount of rainfall,  
385 intensity of solar radiation and VPD) (Meehl et al., 2007, Wassmann et al., 2009) and new  
386 combinations of environmental factors may occur (e.g. higher temperatures combined with high  
387 VPD or emergence of new pests in higher altitudes combined with changes in water  
388 availability) (Weerakoon et al., 2008; Rang et al., 2011; Laštůvka, 2009; Kocmánková, 2009).  
389 This may force changes in crop management i.e. shifts in planting dates which lead to  
390 significant changes in crop duration particularly across altitude levels (Fig. 1 and Table 2)  
391 which had been observed before for Nepal high altitude systems (Shrestha et al., 2011).  
392 Exposing a given variety to environmental conditions different from the ones it was adapted to  
393 increases the risk of yield loss or crop failure (Fig. 2a). Yield stability across environments is

394 commonly accompanied by a yield penalty in favorable, high yielding environments (Peng et  
395 al., 2006; Acuña et al., 2008), i.e. Chhomrong and FOFIFA 172 in this study (Fig. 2). In the  
396 current study, environments were not only defined by different locations but also by sowing  
397 dates early and late in the season for two different years. A cluster analyses showed that the 12  
398 environments differed significantly in their average combination of abiotic factors (data not  
399 shown). This was reflected in the relatively large genotypic variation in duration and grain yield  
400 across environments (Table 2). When combined with the environmental characteristics,  
401 associations between genotypes and environments emerged that were only partly reflecting the  
402 original environments the genotypes were selected for (Fig. 3). Since crop duration is strongly  
403 influenced by temperature and altitudes vary in seasonal mean temperatures due to the  
404 altitudinal temperature gradient of 7 °C per km at 60% air humidity (Houghton and Cramer,  
405 1951), variations in yield observed for the different altitudes can be explained with differences  
406 in genotypic adaptation and with temperature effects on duration shifting the different  
407 phenological phases responsible for the formation of the different yield components to more or  
408 less favorable conditions depending on altitude (Lu et al., 2008; Bajracharya et al., 2010).  
409 Tillers per hill, the percentage of filled spikelets followed by number of spikelets per panicle  
410 were the yield components most influential on yield at different altitudes (Fig. 4 and Table 5).  
411 Temperature effects on spikelet sterility (both cold and heat sterility) and on sink-source  
412 relationships have been well described for rice (e.g. Dingkuhn et al., 1995; Shrestha et al., 2011;  
413 Dingkuhn and Kropff 1996). Variation in grain yield among planting dates within altitudes was  
414 not mainly due to temperature but rather due to the combinations of abiotic factors the  
415 genotypes experienced during the different phenological stages during which the different yield  
416 components were formed. These combinations strongly differed among altitudes (Fig. 5). The  
417 combinations of abiotic factors during specific development stages in concert with the genetic  
418 predisposition of the genotype determine the level of penalty the respective yield component  
419 will inflict on final grain yield. We analyzed the influence of the different environments on  
420 individual yield components by linearly regressing the genotypic responses to environment  
421 against the environmental mean for the individual yield components. This is exemplarily shown  
422 for 4 genotypes in Fig. 6. A number of studies have been conducted in rice to differentiate the  
423 effects of the genetic make-up of the plant (genotype) and the effects of abiotic factors, such as  
424 temperature (environment). Ao et al. (2010) investigated the effect of increasing the relative

425 number of productive tillers per hill (PPT). They showed, that reducing the number of  
426 unproductive tillers did not positively influence yield, which is in line with finding from  
427 Moradpour et al. (2011) who determined tiller number to be the most important yield  
428 component for final yield across different planting dates and from Mishra and Salokhe (2010)  
429 for final yield across different water regimes in rice. In the present study all genotypes  
430 responded strongly with an increase in tiller number when the environmental conditions became  
431 more favorable, however, the importance of the overall tiller number for yield depended on the  
432 general adaptation of the genotype to the different altitude shown in Fig. 6 by the slope of tiller  
433 number relative to the slope of yield. When the slope TPH crossed over the slope of yield (e.g.  
434 Fig. 6b, FOFIFA 172), TPH had a strong influence on yield in favorable environments, whereas  
435 when the slope of TPH was flatter than the slope of yield (e.g. Fig. 6a, Botramaintso), TPH had  
436 only a minor influence on final yield. These results suggest that in environments favoring  
437 source built-up TPH should be a selection criterion for high potential yield. Panicle number per  
438 tiller (PPT) was found earlier to be a highly environment independent trait (Akinwale et al.,  
439 2011; Liu et al., 2008; Zhu et al., 2011), in our study PPT affected yield similarly across all  
440 environments (Fig. 4), however genotypic stability in this trait across environments varied  
441 strongly (Fig. 6), indicating a certain degree of genotypic plasticity in this trait to be considered  
442 in varietal selection for newly emerging rice cropping environments. The ultimate sink potential  
443 is defined by the number of spikelets per panicle (SPP). It has been shown before, that this trait  
444 is strongly genetically controlled (Akinwale et al., 2011; Kovi et al., 2011) and indirectly  
445 strongly influenced by temperature effects on PPT and on panicle length (Kovi et al., 2011). In  
446 the present study, SPP strongly affected yield, however, the effects varied strongly with altitude  
447 (Fig. 4) and the environment depending effect of SPP varied from strong in Primavera (Fig. 6d)  
448 via medium in Nerica 4 (Fig. 6c), weak in FOFIFA 172 (Fig. 6b) to negligible in Botramaintso  
449 (Fig. 6a). As in PPT, in SPP we also observed a degree of genotypic plasticity that can be  
450 exploited when selecting genotypes for specific environmental conditions. The final yield  
451 component to be considered, apart from PFS which was clearly temperature influenced and can  
452 only be managed through avoiding detrimental environmental conditions, is TGW which  
453 reflects the effectiveness of source mobilization at the end of the reproductive stage. TGW  
454 directly depends on cumulative mean temperature and cumulative solar radiation during the  
455 grain filling phase and the duration of the grain filling phase in combination with optimal

456 temperature and radiation conditions determines to a large extent the final grain yield of rice  
457 (Yang et al., 2008). In addition, the maximal weight of a grain is determined by the size of the  
458 hull which is supposedly genetically controlled (Yoshida, 1981). This is reflected in the effects  
459 of TGW on grain yield in HA environments (Fig. 4 and Table 5) and in the slopes shown in Fig.  
460 6. In unfavorable environments genotypes often suffered from source limitations for different  
461 reasons, thus the influence of TGW on final yield was high. TGW increased with environments  
462 becoming more favorable and the relative effect on yield was reduced at the same time (Fig. 6).  
463 The analysis above has shown, that despite varying degrees of genetic control, most of the yield  
464 components respond to environmental conditions and thus influence final yield. Thus,  
465 theoretically, maximizing each component in the cascade should increase yield significantly.  
466 Table 7 exemplarily shows the grain yield and yield components for 4 genotypes for the  
467 respective highest yielding environment and the grain yield obtained when combining the  
468 maximal values for the individual yield components observed for each genotype. The values  
469 show, that in almost no case the highest possible value for a given yield component was  
470 achieved in the combination of yield components resulting in the highest genotypic yield. In  
471 addition, the environments in which highest values for individual yield components were  
472 observed varied strongly among the genotypes, indicating that no optimal environment for  
473 maximizing a specific yield component can be defined. Table 7 shows that in addition to the  
474 genetic make-up of a genotype the interdependency of the individual yield components as well  
475 as their environmental responses need to be taken into account when defining an ideotype for a  
476 newly emerging rice growing environment. Equally, it would require fine tuning of cropping  
477 calendar and management to the requirements of the genotype and the requirements of the  
478 individual phases during which the yield components are developed (Poussin et al., 2003).  
479 Therefore, models simulating the environmental effects on yield components and their  
480 interdependencies will be needed to tackle this complex relationship to guide breeding and  
481 selection for future environments.

482

## 483 **Conclusion**

484 In this study we attempted for the first time to relate yield stability across environments with the  
485 environmental effects on the different yield components determinant for final yield of upland  
486 rice in order to be able to select or breed genotypes suited for newly emerging rice growing

487 environments along an altitude gradient. We have shown that the contribution of individual  
488 yield components to final yield changes with the environmental conditions the rice experiences  
489 during the development stages and that this effect may have a stronger influence on final yield  
490 than the genetic control of the individual yield components. The varieties chosen for this study  
491 represented a cross section of the upland rice genetic diversity. The multitude of growing  
492 environments allowed showing, that the original environments the genotypes were selected for  
493 favoured certain combinations of traits that were in most cases not ideally combined for  
494 environments facing changes due to changing climate. Therefore, new combinations of traits are  
495 required to better exploit the environmental potential which may only be possible via advanced  
496 crop models simulating the environmental effects on yield components and their  
497 interdependencies to develop ideotype for the target environments thus guiding breeding and  
498 selection efforts.

499

#### 500 **Acknowledgements**

501 This study was performed within the frame of the “Developing Rice and Sorghum Crop  
502 Adaptation Strategies for Climate Change in Vulnerable Environments in Africa” (RISOCAS)  
503 project addressing adaptation of African agriculture to climate change. Financial support by the  
504 German Ministry for collaboration and development through GIZ/BMZ (Project No.:  
505 07.7860.5-001.00) is gratefully acknowledged. Prof. Dr. Hans-Peter Piepho and the late Priv.  
506 Doz. Dr. Heiko K. Parzies are highly acknowledged for their valuable inputs in this paper.

507

#### 508 **References**

- 509 Acuña, T.L.B., Lafitte, H.R., Wade, L.J., 2008. Genotype x environment interactions for grain  
510 yield of upland rice backcross lines in diverse hydrological environments. *Field Crops  
511 Research* 108, 117-125.
- 512 Akinwale, M.G., Gregorio, G., Nwilene, F., Akinyele, B.O., Ogunbayo, S.A., Odiyi, A.C.,  
513 2011. Heritability and correlation coefficient analysis for yield and its components in  
514 rice (*Oryza sativa* L.). *African Journal of Plant Science* 5, 207–212.
- 515 Ao, H., Peng, S., Zou, Y., Tang, Q., Visperas, R.M., 2010. Reduction of unproductive tillers did  
516 not increase the grain yield of irrigated rice. *Field Crops Research* 116, 108-115.

517 Bajracharya, J., Rana, R.B., Gauchan, D., Sthapit, B.R., Jarvis, D.I., Witcombe, J.R., 2010. Rice  
518 landrace diversity in Nepal. Socio-economic and ecological factors determining rice  
519 landrace diversity in three agro-ecozones of Nepal based on farm surveys. *Genetic*  
520 *Resources and Crop Evolution* 57, 1013-1022.

521 de Haan, J.R., Wehrens, R., Bauerschmidt, S., Piek, E., Schaik, R.C.v., Buydens, L.M.C., 2007.  
522 Interpretation of ANOVA models for microarray data using PCA. *Bioinformatics* 23,  
523 184-190.

524 Dingkuhn, M., Kropff, M., 1996. Rice. In: Zamski, E., Schaffer, A.A. (Eds.), *Photoassimilate*  
525 *Distribution in Plants and Crops, Source-Sink Relationships*. Marcel Dekker, Inc., New  
526 York - Basel - Hong Kong, pp. 519-547.

527 Dingkuhn, M., Luquet, D., Kim, H., Tambour, L., Clement-Vidal, A., 2006. EcoMeristem, a  
528 model of morphogenesis and competition among sinks in rice. 2. Simulating genotype  
529 responses to phosphorus deficiency. *Functional Plant Biology* 33, 325-337.

530 Dingkuhn, M., Sow, A., Samb, A., Diack, S., Asch, F., 1995. Climatic determinants of irrigated  
531 rice performance in the Sahel - I. Photothermal and micro-climatic responses of  
532 flowering. *Agricultural Systems* 48, 385-410.

533 Finlay, K., Wilkinson, G., 1963. The analysis of adaptation in a plant-breeding programme.  
534 *Australian Journal of Agricultural Research* 14, 742-754.

535 Gabriel, K.R., 1971. The biplot graphic display of matrices with application to principal  
536 component analysis. *Biometrika* 58, 453-467.

537 Gauch Jr, H.G., 2006. Statistical analysis of yield trials by AMMI and GGE. *Crop Science* 46,  
538 1488-1500.

539 Gauch Jr, H.G., Piepho, H.P., Annicchiarico, P., 2008. Statistical analysis of yield trials by  
540 AMMI and GGE: Further considerations. *Crop Science* 48, 866-889.

541 Houghton, H.G., Cramer, H.E., 1951. A Theory of Entrainment in Convective Currents. *Journal*  
542 *of Meteorology* 8, 95-102.

543 IPCC, 2007. Climate change and its impacts in the near and long term under different scenarios.  
544 In: Pachauri, R.K., Reisinger, A. (Eds.), *Climate Change 2007: Synthesis Report*.  
545 Geneva, Switzerland.

546 Kocmánková, E., Trnka, M., Juroch, J., Dubrovský, M., Semerádová, D., Možný, M., Žalud, Z.,  
547 2009. Impact of climate change on the occurrence and activity of harmful organisms.  
548 Plant Protection Science 45, S48-S52.

549 Kovi, M.R., Bai, X., Mao, D., Xing, Y., 2011. Impact of seasonal changes on spikelets per  
550 panicle, panicle length and plant height in rice (*Oryza sativa* L.). *Euphytica* 179, 319-  
551 331.

552 Laštůvka, Z., 2009. Climate change and its possible influence on the occurrence and importance  
553 of insect pests. *Plant Protection Science* 45, S53-S62.

554 Liu, G.F., Yang, J., Xu, H.M., Hayat, Y., Zhu, J., 2008. Genetic analysis of grain yield  
555 conditioned on its component traits in rice (*Oryza sativa* L.). *Australian Journal of*  
556 *Agricultural Research* 59, 189-195.

557 Lu, P.L., Yu, Q., Wang, E., Liu, J.D., Xu, S.H., 2008. Effects of climatic variation and warming  
558 on rice development across South China. *Climate Research* 36, 79-88.

559 McIntosh, M.S., 1983. Analysis of Combined Experiments. *Agronomy Journal* 75, 153-155.

560 Meehl, G.A., Stocker, T.F., Collins, W.D., Friedlingstein, P., Gaye, A.T., Gregory, J.M., Kitoh,  
561 A., Knutti, R., Murphy, J.M., Noda, A., Raper, S.C.B., Watterson, I.G., Weaver, A.J.,  
562 Zhao, Z.C., 2007. Global Climate Projections. In: Solomon, S., Qin, D., Manning, M.,  
563 Chen, Z., Marquis, M., Averyt, K.B., Tignor, M., Miller, H.L. (Eds.), *Climate Change*  
564 *2007: The Physical Science Basis. Contribution of Working Group I to the Fourth*  
565 *Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change. Cambridge*  
566 *University Press, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA.*

567 Messina, C., Hammer, G., Dong, Z., Podlich, D., Cooper, M., 2009. Modelling crop  
568 improvement in a GxExM framework via gene-trait-phenotype relationships. In:  
569 Sadras, V.O., Calderini, D. (Eds.), *Crop physiology: Applications for Genetic*  
570 *Improvement and Agronomy. Elsevier, Netherlands, pp. 235-265.*

571 Mishra, A., Salokhe, V.M., 2010. The effects of planting pattern and water regime on root  
572 morphology, physiology and grain yield of rice. *Journal of Agronomy and Crop*  
573 *Science* 196, 368-378.

574 Moradpour, S., Amiri, E., Delkhosh, B., Mobaser, H.R., Haghverdiyan, M., 2011. Effect of  
575 planting date and plant density on yield and yield components of rice. *Ecology,*  
576 *Environment and Conservation* 17, 251-256.

577 Nassir Adesola, L., Ariyo Omolayo, J., 2006. Character correlations and path analysis of grain  
578 yield components in field-planted tropical cultivars of upland rice (*Oryza Sativa* L.).  
579 *Journal of Genetics and Breeding* 60, 161-172.

580 Nyquist, W.E., Baker, R.J., 1991. Estimation of heritability and prediction of selection response  
581 in plant populations. *Critical Reviews in Plant Sciences* 10, 235-322.

582 Pb Samonte, S.O., Wilson, L.T., McClung, A.M., 1998. Path Analyses of Yield and Yield-  
583 Related Traits of Fifteen Diverse Rice Genotypes. *Crop Science*. 38, 1130-1136.

584 Peng, S., Bouman, B., Visperas, R.M., Castañeda, A., Nie, L., Park, H.K., 2006. Comparison  
585 between aerobic and flooded rice in the tropics: Agronomic performance in an eight-  
586 season experiment. *Field Crops Research* 96, 252-259.

587 Poussin, J.C., Wopereis, M.C.S., Debouzie, D., Maeght, J.L., 2003. Determinants of irrigated  
588 rice yield in the Senegal River valley. *European Journal of Agronomy* 19, 341-356.

589 Rang, Z.W., Jagadish, S.V.K., Zhou, Q.M., Craufurd, P.Q., Heuer, S., 2011. Effect of high  
590 temperature and water stress on pollen germination and spikelet fertility in rice.  
591 *Environmental and Experimental Botany* 70, 58-65.

592 Rice Almanac, 2002. Source book for the most important economic activity on earth. In:  
593 Maclean, J.L., Dawe, D.C., Hardy, B., Hettel, G.P. (Eds.), *Rice Almanac*. IRRI, Metro  
594 Manila, Philippines.

595 Sanni, K.A., Arryo, O.J., Ojo, D.K., Gregono, G., Somado, E.A., Sanchez, I., Sie, M.,  
596 Futakuchi, K., Ogunbayo, S.A., Guei, R.G., Wopereis, M.C.S., 2009. Additive main  
597 effects and multiplicative interactions analysis of grain yield performances in rice  
598 genotypes across environments. *Asian Journal of Plant Sciences* 8, 48-53.

599 Shrestha, S., Asch, F., Dingkuhn, M., Becker, M., 2011. Cropping calendar options for rice-  
600 wheat production systems at high-altitudes. *Field Crops Research* 121, 158-167.

601 Wassmann, R., Jagadish, S.V.K., Heuer, S., Ismail, A., Redona, E., Serraj, R., Singh, R.K.,  
602 Howell, G., Pathak, H., Sumfleth, K., 2009. Climate Change Affecting Rice  
603 Production. The Physiological and Agronomic Basis for Possible Adaptation  
604 Strategies. In: Sparks, D.L. (Ed.), *Advances in Agronomy*, pp. 59-122.

605 Weerakoon, W.M.W., Maruyama, A., Ohba, K., 2008. Impact of humidity on temperature-  
606 induced grain sterility in rice (*Oryza sativa* L.). *Journal of Agronomy and Crop Science*  
607 194, 135-140.



608 Yan, W., Kang, M.S., Ma, B., Woods, S., Cornelius, P.L., 2007. GGE biplot vs. AMMI analysis  
609 of genotype-by-environment data. *Crop Science* 47, 643-655.

610 Yang, W., Peng, S., Laza, R.C., Visperas, R.M., Dionisio-Sese, M.L., 2008. Yield Gap Analysis  
611 between Dry and Wet Season Rice Crop Grown under High-Yielding Management  
612 Conditions. *Agronomy Journal* 100, 1390-1395.

613 Yoshida, S., 1981. *Fundamentals of Rice Crop Science*. International Rice Research Institute,  
614 P.O. Box 933, Manila Philippines.

615 Zhu, J., Zhou, Y., Liu, Y., Wang, Z., Tang, Z., Yi, C., Tang, S., Gu, M., Liang, G., 2011. Fine  
616 mapping of a major QTL controlling panicle number in rice. *Molecular Breeding* 27,  
617 171-180.

618

## 6 Figure(s)

620

### 621 **Caption for Figures:**

622 Figure 1.

623 Daily weather patterns of two experimented years (from Sept 2008 to Aug 2010) in sequence in  
624 three different altitudinal locations in Madagascar. Solid zigzag lines are 24 hours mean air  
625 temperature ( $^{\circ}\text{C}$ ), smooth solid lines are solar radiation ( $\text{MJ m}^{-2} \text{d}^{-1}$ ), dotted lines are  
626 photoperiod (h) and vertical grey bars depicts total daily precipitation (mm). White square  
627 boxes indicate sowing and end of the early sowing and the gray square boxes indicate sowing  
628 and end of the late sowing. Gray horizontal lines indicate crop durations. Abbreviation: SD,  
629 short duration (IRAT 112); LD, long duration (Botramaintso); SW, sowing date; PI, panicle  
630 initiation; FL, flowering; PM, physiological maturity.

631

632 Figure 2

633 Yield stability of ten upland rice genotypes across twelve environments (3 locations, 2 sowing  
634 dates and 2 years). (a) Linear regression lines of genotype yield ( $\text{t ha}^{-1}$ ) versus environment  
635 yield ( $\text{t ha}^{-1}$ ). Symbols used are the fitted values for each genotype. Horizontal and vertical  
636 dotted lines are population mean yield ( $3.1 \text{ t ha}^{-1}$ ) of ten genotypes across twelve environments.  
637 (b) Scattered plot of regression coefficient versus genotype mean yield ( $\text{t ha}^{-1}$ ). Vertical dotted  
638 line is population mean yield ( $\text{t ha}^{-1}$ ) and the horizontal dotted line is the line representing  
639 regression coefficient equals to 1.

640

641 Figure 3

642 Biplot of Additive Main Effects and Multiplicative Interaction (AMMI) analysis for Genotypes  
643 and environments. (a) AMMI-1 biplot where ordinate is Interaction Principal Component Axes  
644 1 (IPCA-1) scores and abscissa is Genotype and Environment mean grain yield ( $\text{t ha}^{-1}$ ). (b)  
645 AMMI-2 biplot where ordinate is IPCA-2 and abscissa is IPCA-1.

646

647 Figure 4

648 Percentage reduction of yield components from overall mean interacting with different  
649 environments. Yield components (TPH, PPT, SPP, PFS and TGW) as the latent vector loadings

650 and environments as the scores are shown in the PCA biplots with principal component (PC)  
651 Axis-2 against PC Axis-1 of ten upland rice genotypes. The symbols used in biplots represent  
652 environments. The circles are high altitude, diamond shapes are mid altitude and the square  
653 boxes are low altitude environments. Symbols with white colors are early sowing in the first  
654 year, gray colors are early sowing in the second year, half white and half black colors are late  
655 sowing in the first year and half gray and half black colors are late sowing in the second year.  
656 The values in the parenthesis (brackets) are the variation explained by the respective PC Axis.

657

#### 658 Figure 5

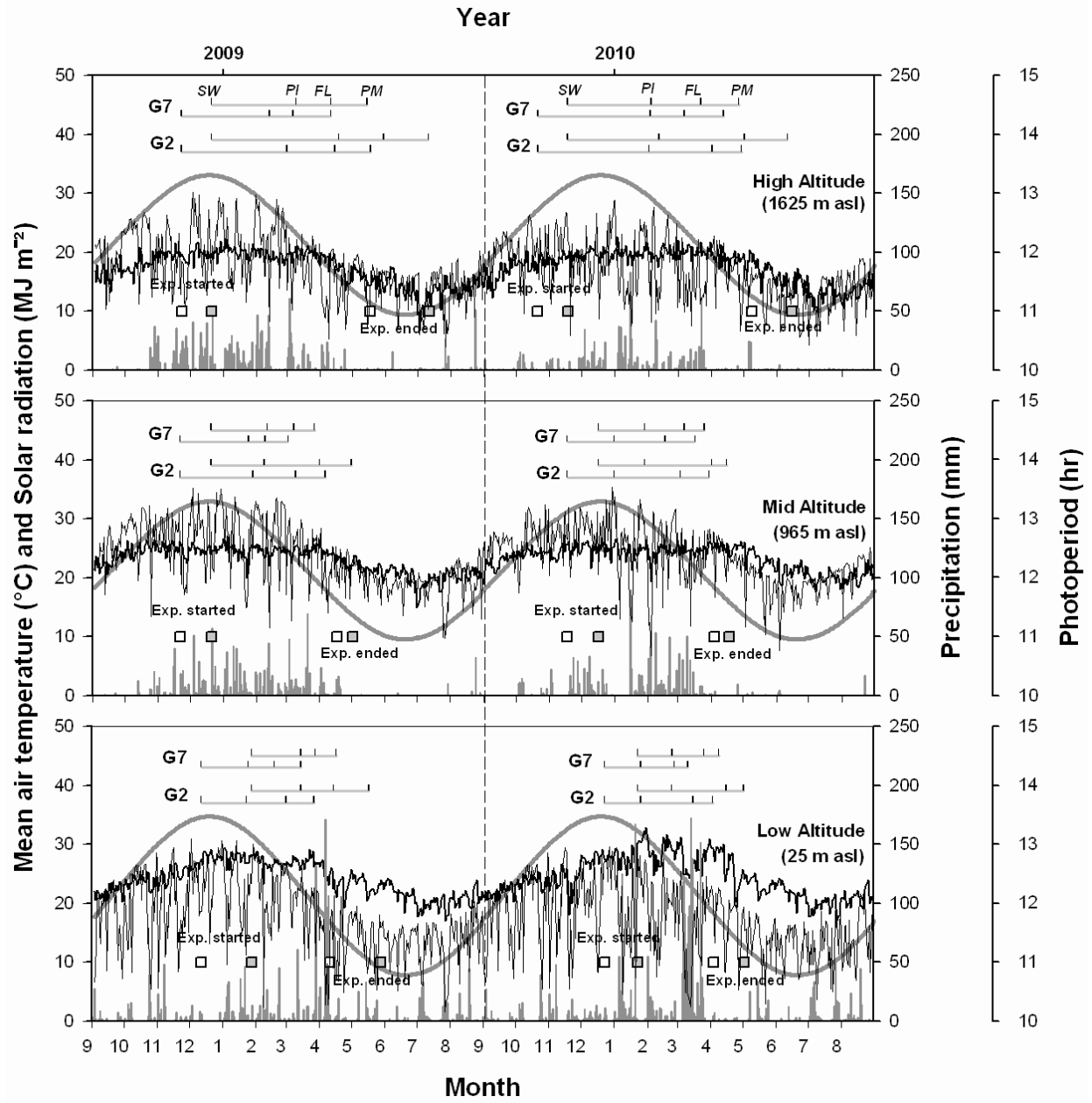
659 Biplots of averaged weather experienced by each genotype during its phenological stages across  
660 twelve environments plotted PC axis-2 against PC axis-1. Weather parameters minimum air  
661 temperature ( $T_{\min}$ ), maximum air temperature ( $T_{\max}$ ), 24 hours mean air temperature ( $T_{\text{mean}24\text{h}}$ ),  
662 precipitation (RF), solar radiation (SR), vapor pressure deficit (VPD) and potential  
663 evapotranspiration ( $ET_o$ ) are the latent vector loadings and weather experienced by genotypes  
664 during its phenological stages across twelve environments are the scores of principal component  
665 analysis. The symbols used in biplots represent environments. The circles are high altitude,  
666 diamond shapes are mid altitude and the square boxes are low altitude environments. White  
667 colors are early sowing in the first year, gray colors are early sowing in the second year, half  
668 white and half black colors are late sowing in the first year and half gray and half black colors  
669 are late sowing in the second year. The values in the parenthesis (brackets) are the variation  
670 explained by the respective PC-axis.

671

#### 672 Figure 6

673 Yield and yield components of four genotypes across 12 environments (linearly fitted values)  
674 scaled from zero to hundred (zero represents minimum value and 100 represents maximum  
675 value).

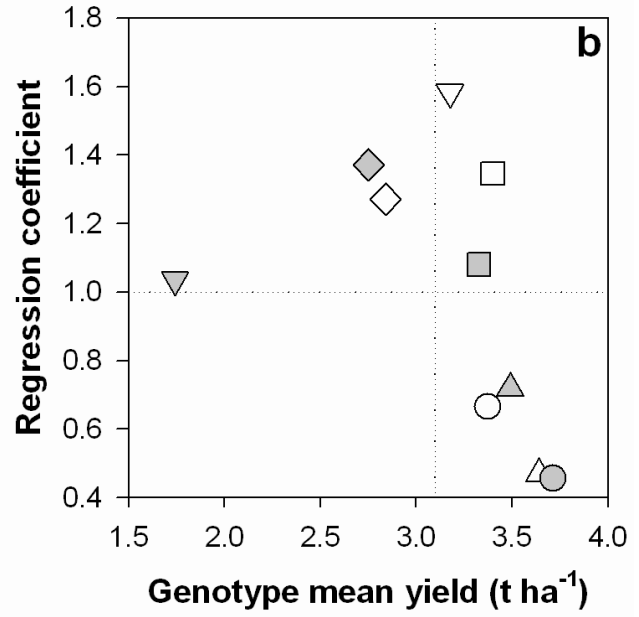
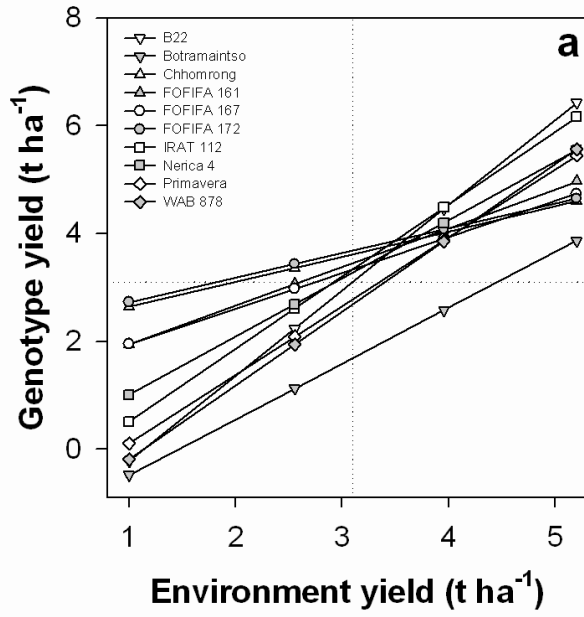
676



677

678 Figure 1.

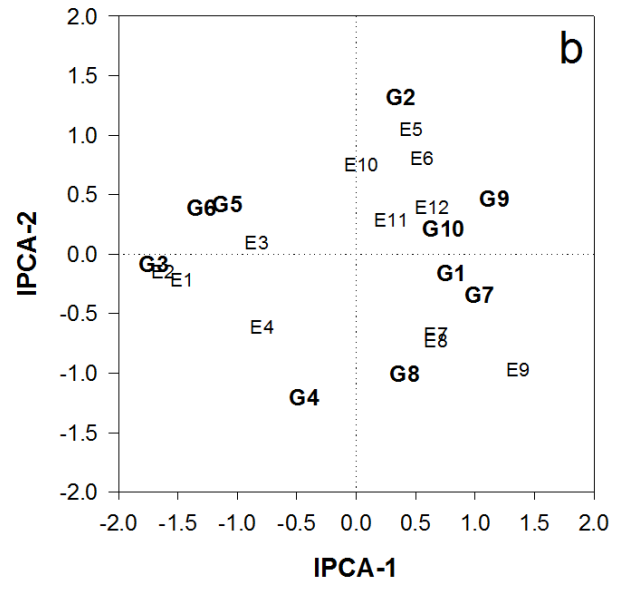
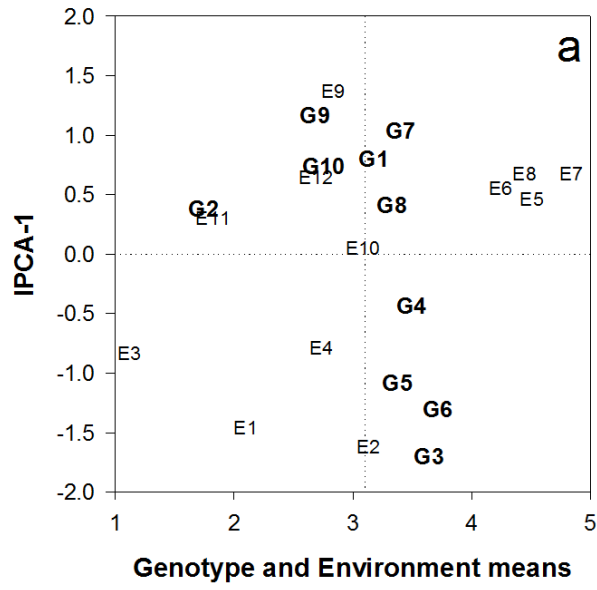
679



680

681 Figure 2

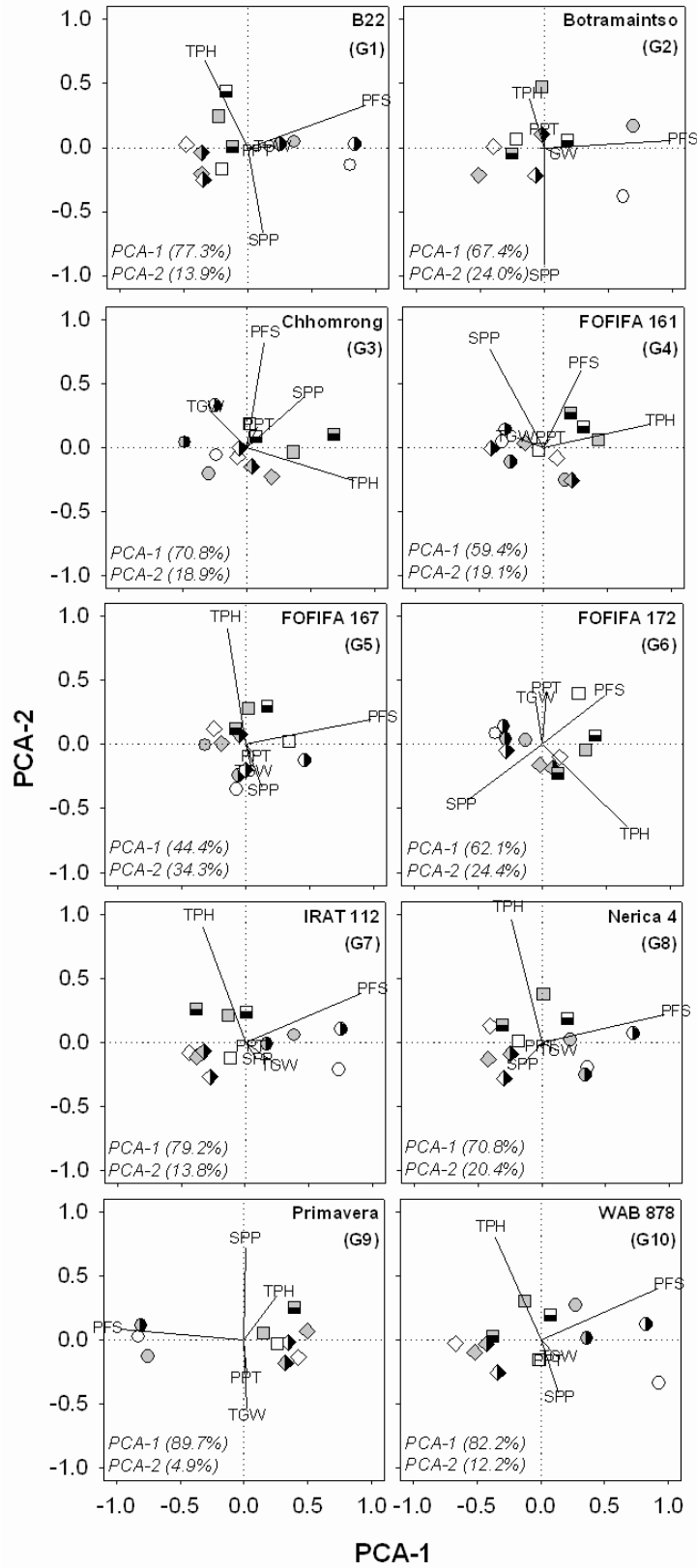
682



683

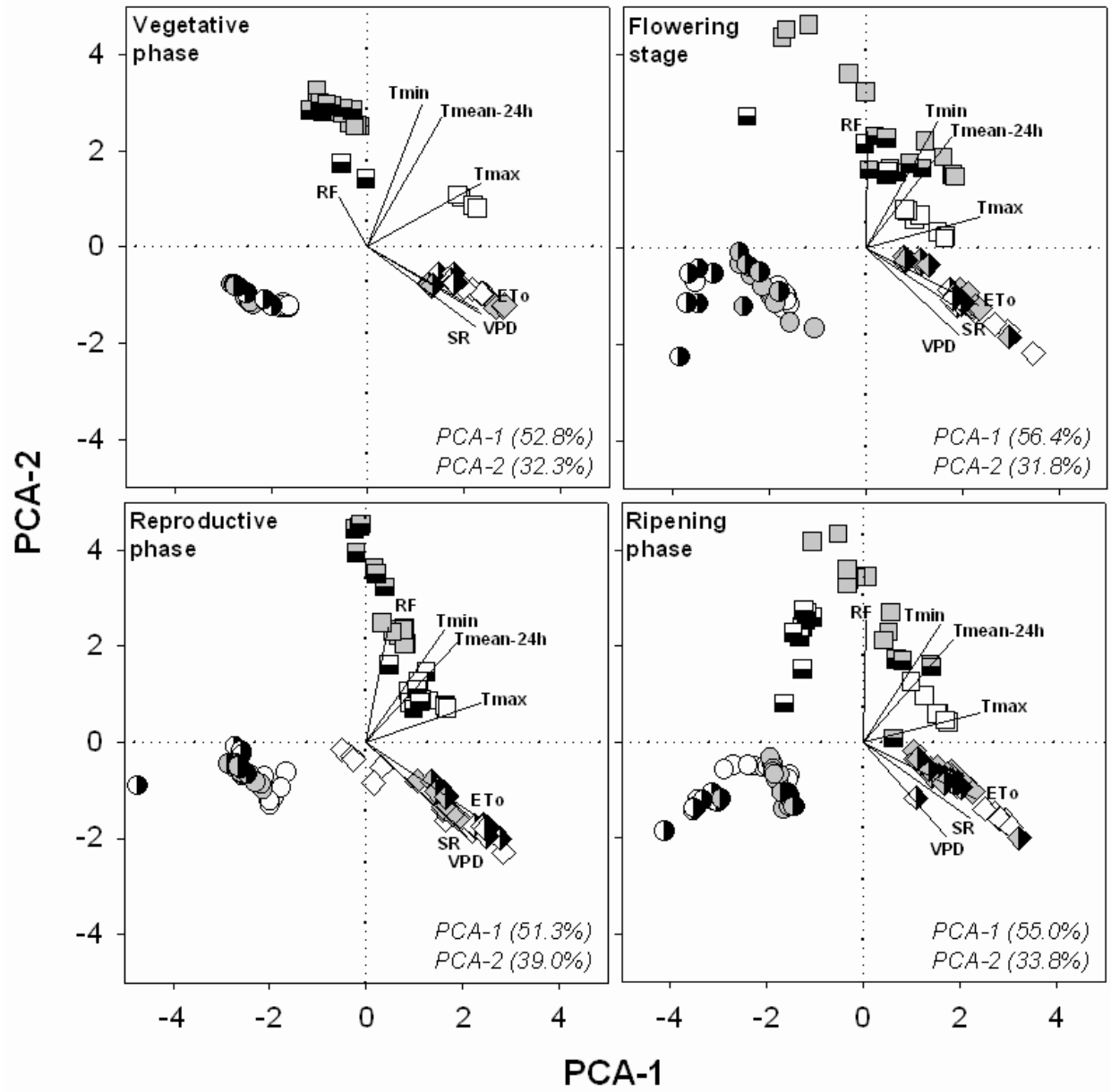
684 Figure 3.

685



686

687 Figure 4

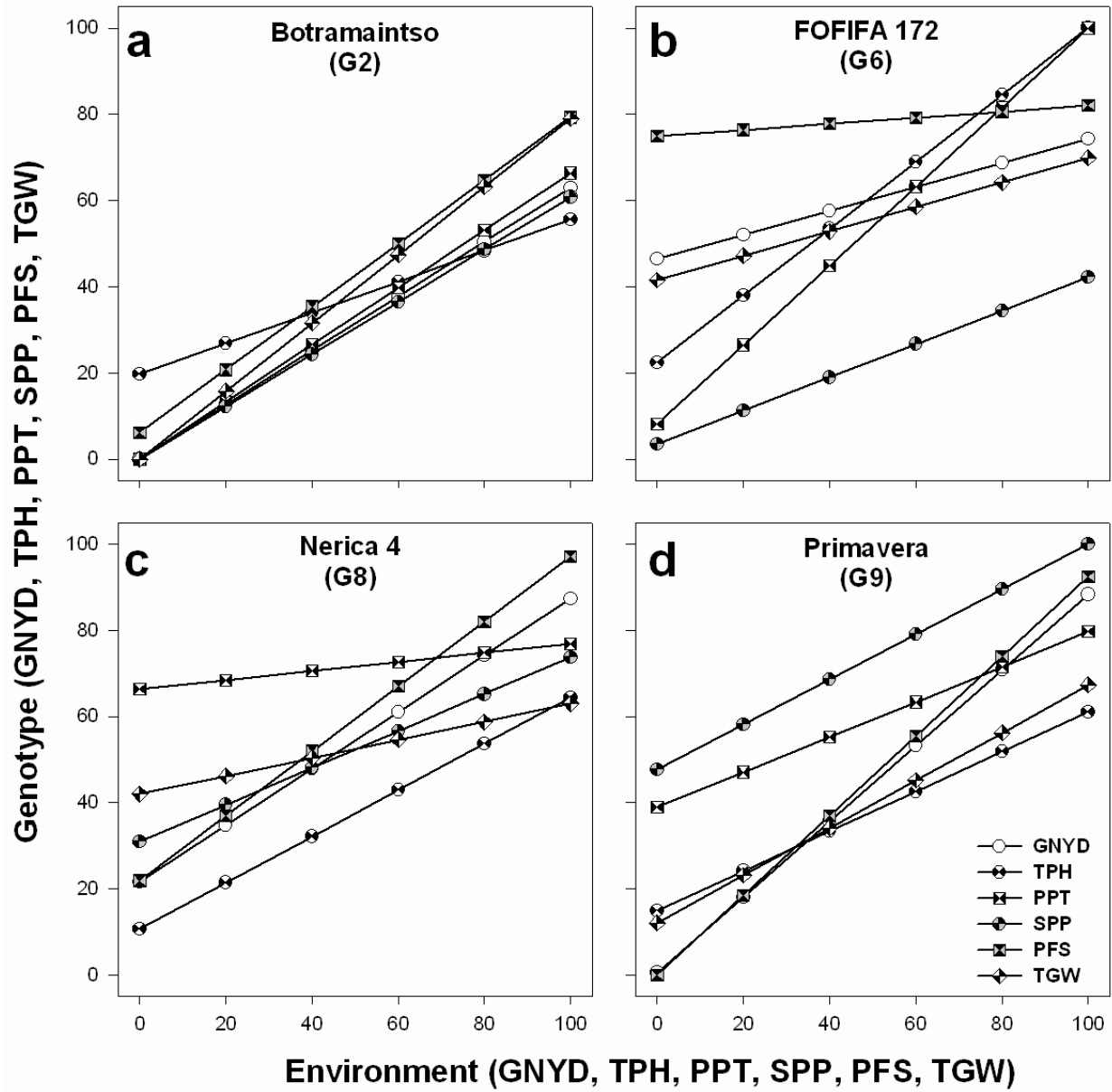


688

689 Figure 5

690





691

692 Figure 6

693

694 **Captions for Tables:**

695 Table 1. Characteristics of the *Oryza sativa* genotypes used in the study. Abbreviations: G1 to  
696 G10, genotypes; trop, tropical; temp, temperate; isc, interspecific crosses; imp,  
697 improved; trad, traditional.

698

699 Table 2. Varietal performance on grain yield ( $t\ ha^{-1}$ ) and days to 50% flowering from sowing of  
700 ten upland rice cultivars across twelve environments. Least significant difference  
701 (LSD) at  $P \leq 0.05$ . Abbreviations: HA, high altitude; MA, mid altitude; LA, low  
702 altitude; Er, early sowing; Lt, late sowing; Yr, year; E1 to E12, environments.

703

704 Table 3. ANOVA table of split plot design combined over year and location where year and  
705 location effects are fixed. Abbreviation: GNYD, grain yield; THP, tillers per hill; PPT,  
706 percentage of productive tillers; SPP, spikelets per panicle; PFS, percentage of filled  
707 spikelets; TGW, thousand grain weight; HI, harvest index; df, degree of freedom; m.s.,  
708 mean square; and F pr., F probability.

709

710 Table 4. Analysis of variance of AMMI model for grain yield in the twelve environments and  
711 the proportion of the total variance attributable to the source of variation. . ns, \*\*\*, \*\*,  
712 \*: not significant or significant at P-value  $\leq 0.001$ ,  $\leq 0.01$  and  $\leq 0.05$ , respectively.  
713 Abbreviation: df, degree of freedom; m.s., mean square; and F pr., F probability.

714

715 Table 5. Percentage change on grain yield and yield components from genotype mean. Positive  
716 values are losses (%) and negative values are gain (%) from genotype mean.  
717 Abbreviation: GnYd, grain yield; THP, tillers per hill; PPT, percentage of productive  
718 tillers; SPP, spikelets per panicle; PFS, percentage of filled spikelets; TGW, thousand  
719 grain weight; HA, high altitude; MA, mid altitude; LA, low altitude; Er, early sowing;  
720 Lt, late sowing; Yr, year; E1 to E12 are environments; NA, data not available.

721

722 Table 6. Environmental and genotypic variance (heritability) in broad sense estimated from  
723 phenotypic variance (total variance + error). Abbreviations: FL, flowering; GnYd,

724 grain yield; TPH, tillers per hill; PPT, percentage of productive tillers; SPP, spikelets  
725 per panicle; PFS, percentage of filled spikelets; TGW, thousand grain weight.

726

727 Table 7. Highest grain yield obtained within twelve environments and its corresponding yield  
728 components of four genotypes compared to the yield that can be obtained from same  
729 genotype with the highest yield components obtained within twelve environments.

730

731 **Table(s)**

732

733 Table 1.

Genotype	Variety name	Sub-species	Type	Growing altitude	Country of origin
G1	B22	trop japonica	imp	mid-low	Brazil
G2	Botramaintso	trop japonica	trad	mid	Madagascar
G3	Chhomrong	temp japonica	trad	high	Nepal
G4	FOFIFA 161	trop japonica	imp	high	Madagascar (FOFIFA)
G5	FOFIFA 167	trop japonica	imp	high	Madagascar (FOFIFA)
G6	FOFIFA 172	trop japonica	imp	high	Madagascar (FOFIFA)
G7	IRAT 112	trop japonica	imp	mid	Ivory Coast
G8	NERICA 4 (WAB 450-I-B-P-91-HB)	isc	imp	mid	Benin (WARDA)
G9	Primavera	trop japonica	imp	mid-low	Brazil
G10	WAB 878 (WAB 878-6-12-1-1-P1-HB)	isc	imp	mid	Ivory Coast

734

735 Table 2.

Genotype	HA	HA	HA	HA	MA	MA	MA	MA	LA	LA	LA	LA
	Er	Er	Lt	Lt	Er	Er	Lt	Lt	Er	Er	Lt	Lt
	Yr 1	Yr 2	Yr 1	Yr 2	Yr 1	Yr 2	Yr 1	Yr 2	Yr 1	Yr 2	Yr 1	Yr 2
	E1	E2	E3	E4	E5	E6	E7	E8	E9	E10	E11	E12
<u>Grain yield (t ha<sup>-1</sup>)</u>												
B22	0.5	2.1	0.0	2.5	5.1	4.5	6.3	5.6	3.3	3.2	2.5	2.4
Botramaintso	0.2	0.7	0.0	0.0	4.0	5.3	2.4	1.9	1.5	3.0	0.6	1.3
Chhomrong	5.2	7.0	2.4	4.3	4.0	4.1	4.1	4.3	1.1	3.5	2.1	1.9
FOFIFA 161	3.6	3.6	2.9	4.1	3.2	3.8	5.6	5.4	4.0	2.7	1.0	2.0
FOFIFA 167	3.9	5.0	1.8	4.0	5.0	3.8	4.3	3.6	0.8	3.5	1.3	3.3
FOFIFA 172	4.2	5.7	3.4	4.2	5.2	3.9	4.5	3.4	1.3	3.7	2.7	2.4
IRAT 112	0.9	2.1	0.3	2.5	5.3	5.0	5.7	4.9	5.7	2.6	2.5	3.2
NERICA 4	2.2	3.1	0.3	3.1	3.3	4.0	5.8	5.3	4.9	2.8	2.0	3.2
Primavera	0.2	0.5	0.0	0.8	5.1	4.3	4.8	4.7	3.3	3.1	3.3	4.1
WAB 878	0.2	1.6	0.0	1.7	4.9	3.9	5.0	5.2	2.4	2.8	2.1	3.1
Mean	2.10	3.10	1.10	2.70	4.50	4.30	4.90	4.40	2.80	3.10	2.00	2.70
LSD	1.04	1.10	0.85	0.71	1.30	1.28	1.14	1.09	0.81	1.11	0.69	1.11
<u>Days to 50% flowering</u>												
B22	109	143	118	124	80	92	78	80	68	64	60	62
Botramaintso	143	163	160	165	108	106	101	106	79	83	77	82
Chhomrong	116	133	111	127	86	95	78	85	74	73	60	63
FOFIFA 161	111	134	111	124	81	92	79	83	70	73	63	69
FOFIFA 167	122	139	119	126	93	105	85	84	78	79	62	68
FOFIFA 172	101	127	108	120	90	100	76	82	90	84	59	62
IRAT 112	104	137	111	124	79	91	77	80	68	65	60	62
NERICA 4	105	133	112	124	79	91	76	79	70	68	61	63
Primavera	113	135	119	127	87	93	81	86	68	68	63	68
WAB 878	115	143	120	130	81	92	78	79	69	67	59	62
Mean	114	139	119	129	86	96	81	84	73	72	62	66
LSD	4	8	6	8	8	9	4	5	3	3	2	1

736

737 Table 3.

Source of variation	df	GNYD		TPH		PPT		SPP		PFS		TGW		HI	
		ms	F pr	ms	F pr	ms	F pr	ms	F pr	ms	F pr	ms	F pr	ms	F pr
Year	1	19.4	<.001	462.8	<.001	486.0	0.006	671.0	0.147	4022.5	<.001	387.6	<.001	0.041	<.001
Loc	2	181.5	<.001	1216.4	<.001	9.0	0.815	1118.2	0.047	44929.7	<.001	338.5	<.001	1.047	<.001
Year.Loc	2	19.7	<.001	13.1	0.188	870.6	<.001	5494.5	<.001	2488.9	<.001	132.6	<.001	0.408	<.001
Residual	12	0.7		6.8		43.3		279.4		71.4		7.6		0.001	
Sow	1	14.2	<.001	0.3	0.793	47.1	0.337	898.9	0.096	3164.2	<.001	4.7	0.4	0.008	0.004
Year.Sow	1	1.4	0.174	42.6	0.007	47.3	0.336	673.9	0.144	3226.7	<.001	12.3	0.183	0.007	0.008
Loc.Sow	2	10.6	<.001	166.7	<.001	227.0	0.029	1722.5	0.014	1063.9	<.001	11.3	0.201	0.043	<.001
Year.Loc.Sow	2	0.9	0.312	163.7	<.001	1.4	0.971	7970.7	<.001	1156.2	<.001	8.2	0.298	0.027	<.001
Residual	12	0.7		4.0		47.1		276.4		57.2		6.1		0.001	
Var	9	16.3	<.001	149.4	<.001	332.3	<.001	5615.1	<.001	5752.5	<.001	272.0	<.001	0.158	<.001
Year.Var	9	1.1	<.001	11.0	<.001	80.2	0.068	475.7	<.001	264.6	<.001	14.6	<.001	0.006	<.001
Loc.Var	18	16.3	<.001	14.6	<.001	152.3	<.001	523.4	<.001	4682.1	<.001	35.6	<.001	0.097	<.001
Sow.Var	9	4.8	<.001	9.4	0.003	94.8	0.028	176.4	0.054	325.0	<.001	34.6	<.001	0.006	<.001
Year.Loc.Var	18	2.1	<.001	10.7	<.001	63.4	0.12	95.1	0.438	252.7	<.001	23.6	<.001	0.029	<.001
Year.Sow.Var	9	1.9	<.001	6.4	0.047	95.8	0.026	105.6	0.341	177.3	<.001	10.9	0.006	0.018	<.001
Loc.Sow.Var	18	3.1	<.001	6.9	0.007	107.4	0.001	194.7	0.007	196.2	<.001	18.2	<.001	0.018	<.001
Year.Loc.Sow.Var	18	1.7	<.001	12.3	<.001	181.0	<.001	278.4	<.001	198.3	<.001	9.1	0.007	0.015	<.001
Residual	216	0.4		3.3		44.4		93.2		40.6		4.1		0.001	

738

739 Table 4.

Source	df	SS	MS	SS (%)
Total	359.0	1086.3	3.0	
Treatments	119.0	997.5	8.4***	
Block	24.0	15.9	0.7 **	
Genotypes	9.0	114.4	12.7***	11.5
Environments	11.0	451.0	41.0***	45.2
Interactions (G x E)	98.0	432.1	4.4***	43.3
IPCA1	19.0	293.0	15.4***	67.8
IPCA2	17.0	73.0	4.3***	16.9
Residuals	62.0	66.1	1.1***	
Error	214.0	73.0	0.3	

740

741 Table 5.

Genotype		HA	HA	HA	HA	MA	MA	MA	MA	LA	LA	LA	LA
		Er	Er	Lt	Lt	Er	Er	Lt	Lt	Er	Er	Lt	Lt
		Yr 1	Yr 2	Yr 1	Yr 2	Yr 1	Yr 2	Yr 1	Yr 2	Yr 1	Yr 2	Yr 1	Yr 2
		E1	E2	E3	E4	E5	E6	E7	E8	E9	E10	E11	E12
B22	GnYd	84	34	99	21	-61	-42	-99	-77	-4	1	21	24
	TPH	-54	-13	-24	-13	16	3	-23	10	-2	39	30	30
	PPT	18	-5	0	5	-7	-4	-3	8	-4	-4	1	-4
	SPP	11	1	19	-3	-15	18	-2	-4	16	-12	-55	26
	PFS	83	46	98	29	-56	-49	-53	-45	-28	-13	-5	-8
	TGW	18	-4	27	4	-8	-6	-8	-3	-9	-12	1	0
Botramaintso	GnYd	88	59	100	100	-130	-201	-36	-9	12	-70	63	25
	TPH	-17	-14	-10	-19	5	-2	-15	2	-5	34	21	21
	PPT	-5	-9	28	-4	-6	-7	-7	4	-1	7	9	-9
	SPP	43	-31	46	100	-8	19	16	-19	-18	-54	-3	7
	PFS	75	85	100	100	-50	-65	-11	-4	-30	4	23	-29
	TGW	3	9	NA	NA	-1	-13	0	15	8	-20	12	-13
Chhomrong	GnYd	-42	-91	34	-17	-9	-12	-11	-18	71	5	43	49
	TPH	-30	-23	-37	-52	-5	30	-5	15	4	28	5	69
	PPT	-5	-5	-1	-5	-4	1	0	-3	18	-3	-2	10
	SPP	6	-33	5	-23	-10	-1	-2	-18	-2	33	2	43
	PFS	-24	-22	29	-5	-5	-22	-2	-7	23	-2	16	21
	TGW	12	0	18	20	-5	-8	5	-5	13	-27	-6	-16
FOFIFA 161	GnYd	-3	-4	17	-17	9	-10	-60	-56	-14	24	71	44
	TPH	-29	19	-35	-27	21	-7	-55	8	-2	29	40	36
	PPT	-1	-8	-3	-2	-1	3	0	5	-5	0	18	-6
	SPP	22	-29	19	5	-2	19	12	-44	5	-31	0	24
	PFS	-12	-22	15	-22	-20	-15	0	1	-8	47	19	16
	TGW	15	2	20	6	-3	-1	-1	-11	-7	-16	6	-10
FOFIFA 167	GnYd	-17	-47	45	-20	-49	-12	-27	-8	75	-4	61	3
	TPH	-33	2	-24	-26	12	9	-25	3	-7	30	36	23
	PPT	-2	-9	4	-4	-8	4	10	17	5	-6	-7	-3
	SPP	26	-16	15	9	-23	12	2	-27	-10	-7	-2	22
	PFS	-17	-38	54	-12	-26	-24	-5	-4	43	10	27	-8
	TGW	12	9	-2	9	-6	-6	-2	3	10	-18	11	-20
FOFIFA 172	GnYd	-12	-52	10	-14	-40	-4	-21	7	64	-1	28	35
	TPH	-37	-16	-32	-29	19	14	-21	22	-6	27	28	32
	PPT	-3	-6	15	-5	-4	-4	-2	-5	26	-3	-2	-8
	SPP	28	-6	19	13	-24	9	27	2	-40	-20	-30	20
	PFS	-10	-17	-11	-17	-19	-12	-13	-7	35	26	34	11
	TGW	10	-1	10	0	-5	-5	-7	-11	16	-15	5	1
IRAT 112	GnYd	74	37	91	25	-56	-48	-67	-45	-67	23	27	5
	TPH	-52	-11	-17	-7	10	6	-19	6	-16	27	26	47
	PPT	10	-1	1	-1	-2	-2	-1	-3	-2	9	-5	-3
	SPP	22	-9	13	13	-3	10	1	2	-30	-15	-15	12
	PFS	73	47	89	18	-55	-50	-44	-40	-16	-4	12	-31
	TGW	26	9	24	5	-5	-4	-2	-8	-12	-11	0	-21
Nerica 4	GnYd	35	8	90	6	0	-19	-73	-59	-47	16	39	4
	TPH	-31	-4	-13	-42	28	-1	-25	-6	6	43	18	28
	PPT	-1	1	0	1	-2	2	0	2	1	0	-4	-1
	SPP	11	-11	-4	-14	1	23	8	-9	-10	-20	-3	28
	PFS	39	26	91	32	-45	-51	-43	-33	-24	9	28	-28
	TGW	20	10	-6	3	-5	-5	-4	-9	2	0	13	-18
Primavera	GnYd	95	84	100	70	-80	-52	-71	-66	-18	-10	-16	-44
	TPH	-40	-6	-23	-23	6	25	7	-2	6	21	NA	28
	PPT	5	-2	2	-8	4	1	-5	15	1	-9	NA	-4
	SPP	19	-18	0	-3	-15	9	-2	-13	2	-4	NA	26
	PFS	95	95	100	97	-69	-74	-57	-57	-45	-26	NA	-58
	TGW	5	16	NA	-27	4	2	2	8	7	-4	NA	-12
WAB 878	GnYd	92	40	100	39	-77	-40	-83	-90	13	-3	23	-13
	TPH	-78	13	-19	-11	27	19	-15	7	-13	33	8	31
	PPT	18	-3	4	-1	-3	2	-1	1	-4	-5	-4	-3
	SPP	28	-8	13	18	-9	6	1	-26	10	-20	-28	15
	PFS	89	45	100	43	-78	-64	-51	-51	-10	1	16	-40
	TGW	13	-14	25	-2	-12	-4	-5	-1	9	-15	12	-7



743 Table 6.

Variable	Genotypic variance	Environmental variance
Days to 50% FL	0.10	0.90
GnYd	0.22	0.70
TPH	0.31	0.67
PPT	0.45	0.34
SPP	0.62	0.34
PFS	0.34	0.60
TGW	0.63	0.33

744

745 Table 7.

Genotype	Environment	GNYD	TPH	PPT	SPP	PFS	TGW
Botramaintso	E6	3.4	13	89	53	81	27
		8.3	15	91	101	81	29
			E4	E2	E10	E6	E10
FOFIFA 172	E2	6.2	20	95	56	91	25
		11.4	24	97	75	92	29
			E1	E12	E9	E5	E10
Nerica 4	E7	5.8	16	93	71	86	25
		10.9	18	98	94	91	29
			E4	E11	E10	E6	E12
Primavera	E5	5.2	12	87	109	81	22
		12.2	19	99	112	83	29
			E1	E10	E2	E6	E4

746

## **Appendix III**

# **Chlorophyll Index, Photochemical Reflectance Index and Chlorophyll Fluorescence Measurements of Rice Leaf Supplied with Different N Levels**

Suchit Shrestha, Holger Brueck and Folkard Asch

2012

**Published in:** Journal of Photochemistry and Photobiology B: Biology,

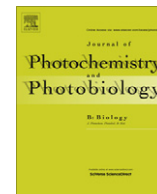
Status: Accepted (available online)

In Press, Corrected Proof



Contents lists available at SciVerse ScienceDirect

Journal of Photochemistry and Photobiology B: Biology

journal homepage: [www.elsevier.com/locate/jphotobiol](http://www.elsevier.com/locate/jphotobiol)

# Chlorophyll index, photochemical reflectance index and chlorophyll fluorescence measurements of rice leaves supplied with different N levels

Suchit Shrestha, Holger Brueck, Folkard Asch\*

University of Hohenheim, Department of Plant Production and Agroecology in the Tropics and Subtropics, Crop Water-Stress Management Section, Garbenstrasse 13, D-70599 Stuttgart, Germany

## ARTICLE INFO

## Article history:

Received 23 January 2012

Received in revised form 28 March 2012

Accepted 11 April 2012

Available online xxxxx

## Keywords:

Non-photochemical quenching  
 Photochemical reflectance index  
 Chlorophyll index  
 N-supply

## ABSTRACT

Rapid and non-destructive diagnosis of plant N status is highly required in order to optimise N fertilizer management and use-efficiency. Additionally to handheld devices for measurements of chlorophyll indices (e.g., SPAD meter) parameters of canopy reflectance via remote sensing approaches are intensively investigated and the photochemical reflectance index (PRI) appears to be a reliable indicator for changes of the epoxidation state of xanthophyll cycle pigments. In order to assess the suitability of a handheld PRI as an additional tool for N diagnosis, rice plants were grown in a nutrient solution experiment with seven N-supply levels (0.18–5.71 mM) and CI (SPAD) and PRI values and chlorophyll fluorescence parameters measured 20 and 28 days after onset of treatments. N-supply had effects on both CI (SPAD) and PRI values with a more reliable differentiation between levels. Maximum quantum yield of PSII ( $F_v/F_m$ ), actual efficiency of PSII photochemistry ( $\Phi_{PSII}$ ) and regulated non-photochemical quenching ( $\Phi_{NPQ}$ ) did not differ significantly between N levels. Non-photochemical quenching (NPQ) and fast-relaxing NPQ ( $NPQ_F$ ) were significantly affected by N-supply. NPQ and  $NPQ_F$ , but not the slow-relaxing component ( $NPQ_S$ ), were correlated with CI (SPAD) and PRI values. This finding which has not been reported for N-supply effects so far is indirect evidence that low N-supply induced xanthophyll cycle activity and that PRI values are able to indicate this at least in plants subject to severe N deficiency.

© 2012 Elsevier B.V. All rights reserved.

## 1. Introduction

Nitrogen is the most limiting plant nutrient element on global scale and particularly in agricultural production systems where N fertilizer application is the main driver of plant growth and yield [41]. Due to interrelationships between nitrogen, carbon, and water cycles and the complex environmental impacts induced [44], tools are required for rapid and non-destructive diagnosis of plant N status in order to optimise N fertilizer application and use-efficiency. The SPAD-502 chlorophyll meter provides a rapid and non-destructive estimation of leaf chlorophyll density [31] and is widely used to monitor the N status of plants [39] and optimise N fertilizer management in rice [27,48,10,20,42].

Additionally to this handheld device, tractor-mounted sensors are used for diagnosis of N status [39]. Current interest is high in identifying suitable parameters of canopy reflectance which will allow for spatially explicit N fertilizer application. The photochemical reflectance index (PRI) is one of such parameters. PRI indicates changes of the epoxidation state of xanthophyll cycle pigments [13] and is used in both remote sensing approaches monitoring the light-use efficiency of plant canopies under environmental

stressors [11,35,12,21,4] and in physiological studies at the leaf level [36,17,21]. The use of PRI as a screening tool for varietal yield differences was less successful [2,3].

The xanthophyll cycle protects the functionality of photosystem II (PSII) [9,33] under conditions when either light intensity is high (photoinhibitory conditions) or photochemical quenching by carboxylation is reduced (e.g., drought-induced stomatal closure or N-deficiency-induced low enzyme concentrations). Chlorophyll fluorescence measurements are the state-of-art approach to assess the relative partitioning of absorbed light energy into photochemical and non-photochemical quenching and numerous examples illustrate effects of N-supply on this partitioning. Decreases of relative quantum yield of PSII photochemistry ( $\Phi_{PSII}$ ), efficiency of excitation energy capture ( $F'_v/F'_m$ ) and photochemical quenching ( $q_p$ ) in *Triticum aestivum* L. flag leaves were observed under low compared to high N-supply by Cabrera-Bosquet [5]. Similar observations in *Oryza sativa* L. were presented in several papers by Kumagai et al. [24–26]. Under conditions of limited N-supply and high photon flux density, photochemical quenching was reduced and non-photochemical quenching increased by enhanced employment of the xanthophylls cycle in *Spinacia oleracea* L. [43] and *Chenopodium album* L. [22]. Contrarily, variation in N-supply had no effect on  $\Phi_{PSII}$  and chloroplast pigment composition in a 21-year old *Pinus radiata* L. stand while leaf position in the canopy

\* Corresponding author. Tel.: +49 (0)711 459 22764; fax: +49 (0)711 456 24207.  
 E-mail address: [fa@uni-hohenheim.de](mailto:fa@uni-hohenheim.de) (F. Asch).

and thus exposure to light affected fluorescence parameters [38]. Genotypic differences are indicated in a study on N effects on fluorescence parameters in two *Triticum aestivum* L. cultivars with a decrease of  $\Phi_{PSII}$  at three of five post-anthesis measurements in the low protein cultivar but the opposite trend in the high protein cultivar [29].

Gamon et al. [12] showed that PRI values correlated with xanthophyll cycle pigment epoxidation state, indicating that increased energy dissipation can be monitored by changes in PRI. The above mentioned effects of N deficiency on fluorescence parameters with the relative increases in non-photochemical quenching suggest that PRI measurements may be used as an indicator of plant N-supply. Indeed,  $\Phi_{PSII}$  and PRI of different plant species were affected by N-supply and correlated [14]. Since the xanthophyll cycle is a general mechanism of photoprotection, any abiotic stressor is expected to affect  $\Phi_{PSII}$  and PRI. Sarlikioti et al. [40] combined chlorophyll fluorescence measurements with PRI readings and showed that PRI could be used to monitor early water deficit stress in *Solanum lycopersicum* L. A correlation between  $\Phi_{PSII}$  and PRI was also documented for *Magnifera indica* L. in a chilling experiment [46].

PRI measurements are mostly based on the use of spectroradiometers but a cheap handheld device (PlantPen PRI 200, Photon Systems Instruments Ltd., Brno, Czech Republic) recently has become available allowing for the assessment of PRI at a single leaf scale. In this study we compare the PlantPen PRI with chlorophyll meter (SPAD) readings and chlorophyll fluorescence parameters in rice under variable N-supply. We hypothesise that low N-supply increases non-photochemical quenching and that this is correlated with changes in PRI readings.

## 2. Materials and methods

### 2.1. Plant cultivation

Cold-tolerant rice (*Oryza sativa* L. spp. *temperate japonica*) cultivar Chomrong was grown in a greenhouse at the University of Hohenheim, Germany, from August 2009 to October 2009 in a hydroponic system using Yoshida nutrient solution [49] with the following nutrient element composition (mM): 1.43 N as  $\text{NH}_4\text{NO}_3$ , 0.32 P as  $\text{NaH}_2\text{PO}_4 \cdot 2\text{H}_2\text{O}$ , 0.51 K as  $\text{K}_2\text{SO}_4$ , 1.00 Ca as  $\text{CaCl}_2$ , 1.65 Mg as  $\text{MgSO}_4 \cdot 7\text{H}_2\text{O}$ ; ( $\mu\text{M}$ ): 9.10 Mn as  $\text{MnCl}_2 \cdot 4\text{H}_2\text{O}$ , 0.07 Mo as  $(\text{NH}_4)_6\text{Mo}_7\text{O}_{24} \cdot 4\text{H}_2\text{O}$ , 18.50 B as  $\text{H}_3\text{BO}_3$ , 0.15 Zn as  $\text{ZnSO}_4 \cdot 7\text{H}_2\text{O}$ , 0.16 Cu as  $\text{CuSO}_4 \cdot 5\text{H}_2\text{O}$ , 35.81 Fe as  $\text{FeCl}_3 \cdot 6\text{H}_2\text{O}$ . After germination of seeds in moist sand, two rice plants were transferred into pots of 1 L volume and supplied for seven days each with 25%, 50% and 100% Yoshida solution. N treatments started on August 28 by supplying the plants with nutrient solution with seven different N concentrations (0.18, 0.36, 0.71, 1.43, 2.86, 4.28, 5.71 mM N). Nutrient solutions were renewed at the one day interval and the pH was adjusted to 5.0–5.5. Air temperatures and relative humidity (rH) were logged hourly with TGP-4500 Tinytag Plus 2 (Gemini Data Loggers Ltd., Chichester, United Kingdom) during the experiment. The greenhouse had average air temperatures of 35°/20 °C day/night and 30%/75% day/night rH. Extra light was supplied with Philips SON-T Agro 400W bulbs during the 12-h photoperiod (8 a.m.–8 p.m.) keeping the light intensity 400  $\mu\text{mol m}^{-2} \text{s}^{-1}$  photosynthetic active photon-flux density (PPFD) at the leaf level.

### 2.2. Chlorophyll index (SPAD) and photochemical reflectance index (PRI)

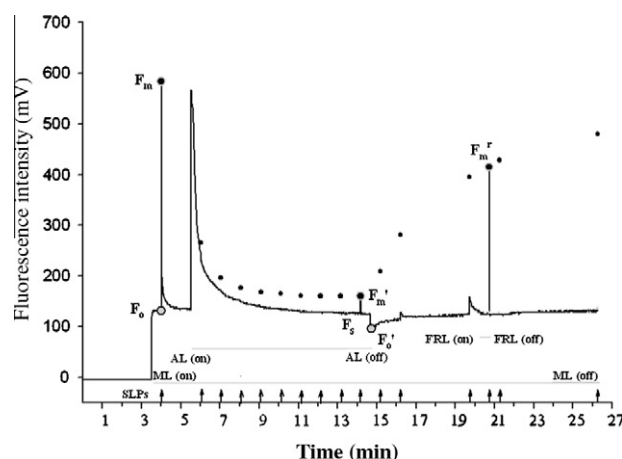
The SPAD-502 chlorophyll meter (Konica Minolta Sensing, Inc., Osaka, Japan) calculates the SPAD value based on the intensity of light transmitted around 650 nm (red band) where absorption by

chlorophyll is high and a reference wavelength around 940 nm [31]. Measurement of PRI values with the PlantPen PRI 200 (Photon Systems Instruments Ltd., Brno, Czech Republic) is based on the intensity of light reflected at 531 nm which is sensitive to xanthophyll cycle pigments and 570 nm as a reference wavelength. Both SPAD and PRI were measured from three points (upper, middle and lower parts of a leaf) and were averaged to represent individual measurement of a leaf. PRI values were measured on light-adapted leaves. Additionally, PRI values of dark-adapted leaves were recorded. In line with the protocol of chlorophyll fluorescence measurements (see below), plants were kept in the dark for 30 min and dark-adapted PRI values measured. SPAD values were measured on light adapted leaves only. Measurements were done on the youngest fully expanded leaf (leaves 8 or 9). SPAD and PRI measurements of plants of the seven N treatments were taken 20 days after onset of treatments (DAO) and, additionally, of three N levels (0.36, 1.43, 4.28 mM N) 28 DAO.

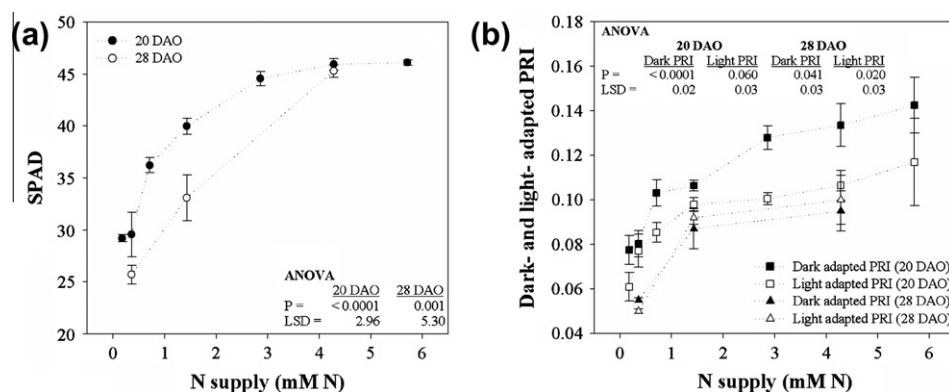
### 2.3. Chlorophyll fluorescence parameters

Leaf chlorophyll fluorescence was measured with the GFS-3000 (Heinz Walz GmbH, Effeltrich, Germany) after a dark-adaptation period of 30 min. Minimal fluorescence ( $F_0$ ) was measured at a modulated light intensity of 1.2  $\mu\text{mol m}^{-2} \text{s}^{-1}$  PPFD. Maximal fluorescence in the dark adapted state ( $F_m$ ) was measured by imposing a saturated light pulse (SLP) of 4500  $\mu\text{mol m}^{-2} \text{s}^{-1}$  PPFD for 0.8 s (Fig. 1). Then the leaf was continuously irradiated with actinic light of 1200  $\mu\text{mol m}^{-2} \text{s}^{-1}$  PPFD for the next 10 min and a 0.8 s SLP was given at 60 s intervals to determine the maximal fluorescence ( $F'_m$ ) in the light-adapted state. Minimal fluorescence intensity ( $F'_0$ ) with all PSII reaction centres opened in light-adapted state was measured after switching off the actinic light. The transient fluorescence  $F_s$  is the steady state value of fluorescence immediately prior to the SLP. Leaves were kept under modulated light for 5 min and afterwards far-red light (740 nm) of 17  $\mu\text{mol m}^{-2} \text{s}^{-1}$  PPFD was applied for 1 min and a SLP was given to measure the maximal fluorescence parameter  $F_m^r$ .

Measurements of chlorophyll fluorescence allow for the calculation of many derived parameters of which some are widely used [15,32]. Standard parameters are maximum quantum yield of



**Fig. 1.** Sequence of a chlorophyll fluorescence measurement. Modulated light (ML) switched-onto measure minimal fluorescence ( $F_0$ ) and a saturated light pulse (SLP) applied to measure maximal fluorescence ( $F_m$ ) of dark-adapted leaves, actinic light (AL) switched on and off as indicated, SLPs were applied every 60 s to measure maximal fluorescence in light ( $F'_m$ ) at steady state condition, minimal fluorescence in the light ( $F'_0$ ) after switching off AL.  $F_s$  steady-state fluorescence. Far-red light (FRL) switched on and off as indicated and SLPs applied to measure maximal fluorescence in the relaxation phase ( $F_m^r$ ).



**Fig. 2.** Effect of N supply on SPAD and PRI of dark- and light-adapted fully expanded youngest rice leaves (leaf 8 or 9) at 20 and 28 DAO. Black and white circles indicate SPAD readings at 20 and 28 DAO respectively (a). Black and white square boxes indicate dark- and light-adapted PRI values at 20 DAO respectively and similar readings at 28 DAO are represented in black and white triangle boxes (b). Vertical bars indicates standard error ( $n = 3$  leaves).

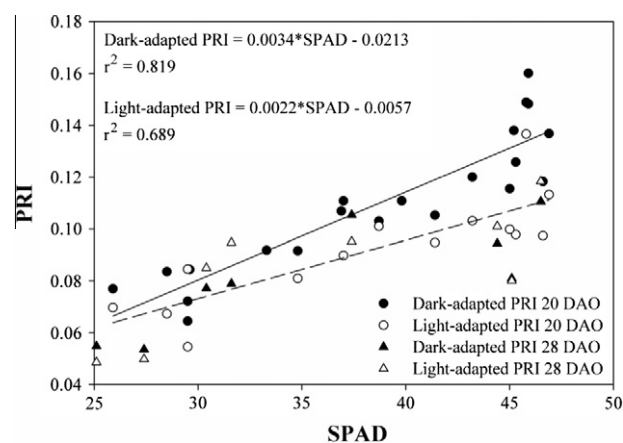
PSII,  $(F_v/F_m) = (F_m - F_o)/F_m$ , and  $\Phi_{PSII} = (F'_m - F_s)/F'_m$ , the actual efficiency of PSII photochemistry, indicating the proportion of absorbed light (energy) that is used in photochemistry. Non-photochemical quenching was calculated in two ways:  $NPQ = (F_m - F'_m)/F'_m$  with values ranging from 0 to infinity and  $\Phi_{NPQ} = (F_s/F'_m) - (F_s/F_m)$  [16,18,23], with values from 0 to 1, quantifying the proportion of regulated dissipation by heat (fraction of light absorbed by the PSII antennae that is dissipated thermally via  $\Delta pH$ , trans-thylakoid pH gradient; and/or xanthophyll-regulated process). Primarily constitutive loss of non-regulated heat dissipation  $\Phi_{NO}$  (the sum of fraction of light absorbed by PSII antennae that is lost by either constitutive thermal dissipation or via fluorescence) was calculated as  $F_s/F'_m$ . With  $\Phi_{PSII} + \Phi_{NPQ} + \Phi_{NO} = 1$  [18], N effects on the relative quenching by photochemistry and non-photochemical heat dissipation can be calculated. Fast and slow relaxing non-photochemical quenching ( $NPQ_F$  and  $NPQ_S$ ) were calculated as  $NPQ_F = (F_m/F'_m) - (F_m/F'_m)$  and  $NPQ_S = (F_m - F'_m)/F'_m$  [32]. After measurements of fluorescence parameters of plants at 28 DAO, leaves were supplied with  $700 \mu\text{mol PPFd m}^{-2} \text{s}^{-1}$  and  $380 \mu\text{bar bar}^{-1}$  of  $\text{CO}_2$  in the leaf chamber (air temperature  $25^\circ\text{C}$ , vapour pressure  $15 \text{ Pa/kPa}$ ) for 15 min in order to investigate N-supply effects on steady-state  $\text{CO}_2$  assimilation rate and stomatal conductance.

#### 2.4. Leaf pigment composition and plant dry mass

Immediately after gas exchange measurements, leaves of plants were detached from the shoot, transferred into liquid nitrogen, and afterwards stored at  $-25^\circ\text{C}$ . Leaf chlorophyll and carotenoid absorptions were measured in 80% (v/v) acetone extracts with a Beckman DU-640 UV-VIS spectrophotometer (Beckman Instruments, Inc., Fullerton, CA, USA) and converted to concentrations according to Lichtenthaler and Wellburn [28]. Leaf N concentrations of freeze-dried and ball-milled samples were measured with an EA3000 series CHNS-O Elemental Analyser (EuroVector, HEKAtech, Wegberg, Germany). Plants of the three N-supply levels (see above) were harvested 28 DAO, separated into root, stem and leaves, dried at  $65^\circ\text{C}$  to constant weight and dry mass determined.

#### 2.5. Data analysis

The experiment was laid out as a completely randomised design with three replications. Statistical analyses were performed with SAS – Version 9.00 (SAS Institute Inc., Cary, NC, USA). One-way ANOVA was used to evaluate the significance of N-supply on measured parameters. LSD with  $\alpha = 0.05$  was used to compare N levels. Standard error (SE) of replications at each N level was



**Fig. 3.** Linear regression between dark- and light-adapted PRI and SPAD values measured at 20 (solid line) and 28 (dashed line) DAO.

calculated from standard deviation (SD) and number of replicates ( $n$ ) as  $\text{SE} = (\text{SD}/n^{0.5})$ .

### 3. Results

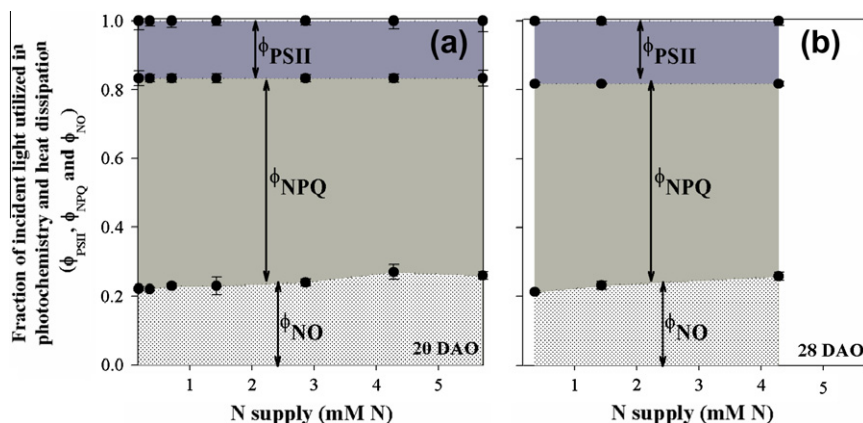
SPAD and PRI values increased with increasing N-supply (Fig. 2a and b). PRI values of dark-adapted leaves and SPAD values remained unaffected when N-supply increased from 0.18 to 0.36 mM, increased significantly with further increase in N-supply and levelled off when N-supply was higher than 2.86 mM N. Light-adapted PRI values were not significantly different when N-supply was higher than 1.43 mM N. In agreement with data collected at 20 DAO, SPAD values and dark- and light-adapted PRI increased with increasing N-supply when measured 28 DAO at N-supply levels of 0.36, 1.43 and 4.28 mM N (Fig. 2a and b). SPAD values were significantly different between the three N levels, while light- and dark-adapted PRI values indicated significant differences only between N levels 0.36 and 1.43 mM N. Comparing both measurement dates, SPAD values were similar for the high N treatment of 4.28 mM N whereas SPAD values decreased with increasing leaf age at low N-supply. PRI values of the three N treatments were consistently lower at 28 DAO as compared to 20 DAO. Dark- and light-adapted PRI values were positively correlated with SPAD values (Fig. 3). Light-adapted PRI values were lower than dark-adapted PRI values and these differences increased with increasing N-supply.

Variation in N-supply for 28 days resulted in significant differences between the three N levels in leaf N and carotenoid

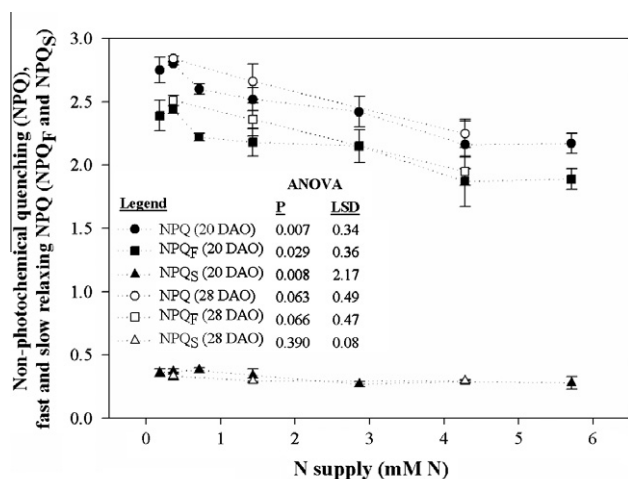
**Table 1**

Effects of N-supply (mM N) on leaf nitrogen content (%), relative biomass allocation to root dry mass (%), carotenoid<sub>(x+c)</sub> ( $\mu\text{g cm}^{-2}$  leaf), chlorophyll<sub>(a)</sub> and chlorophyll<sub>(b)</sub> ( $\text{g m}^{-2}$  leaf), stomatal conductance ( $\text{mol m}^{-2} \text{s}^{-1}$ ) and assimilation ( $\mu\text{mol m}^{-2} \text{s}^{-1}$ ) of the youngest fully expanded rice leaf (leaf 8 or 9) 28 DAO. *P*, significance of overall *F* test effects; LSD, least significant differences.

N-supply (mM N)	Leaf N (%)	Relative allocation (%)	Carotenoid <sub>(x+c)</sub> ( $\mu\text{g cm}^{-2}$ leaf)	Chlorophyll <sub>(a)</sub> ( $\text{g m}^{-2}$ leaf)	Chlorophyll <sub>(b)</sub> ( $\text{g m}^{-2}$ leaf)	Stomatal conductance ( $\text{mol m}^{-2} \text{s}^{-1}$ )	Assimilation ( $\mu\text{mol m}^{-2} \text{s}^{-1}$ )
0.36	1.98	28.8	2.63	0.16	0.06	0.12	10.17
1.43	2.57	29.4	3.60	0.19	0.05	0.12	12.87
4.28	4.29	22.9	5.85	0.34	0.08	0.30	19.60
<i>P</i> :	<0.0001	0.0499	<0.0001	0.0020	0.0014	0.0520	0.0410
LSD:	0.13	5.37	0.20	0.06	0.01	0.16	6.80



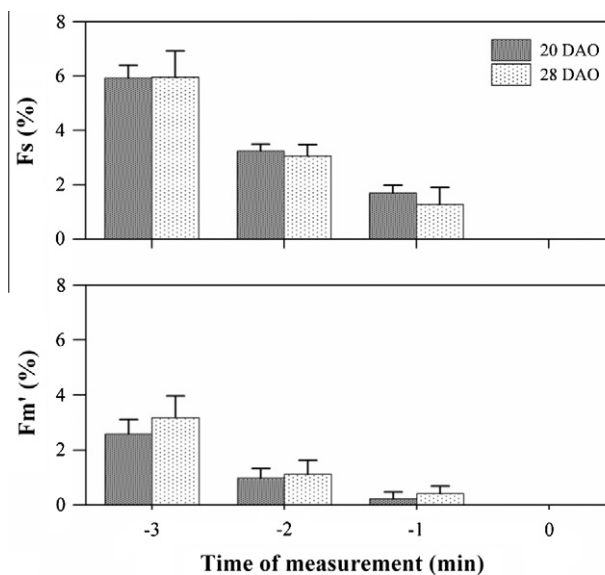
**Fig. 4.** Fraction of incident light utilized in photochemistry and heat dissipation ( $\Phi_{PSII}$ ,  $\Phi_{NPQ}$  and  $\Phi_{NO}$ ) at different N supply levels measured (a) at 20 DAO and (b) at 28 DAO. Vertical bars indicates standard error ( $n = 3$  leaves).



**Fig. 5.** Non-photochemical quenching (*NPQ*), fast and slow relaxing *NPQ* (*NPQ<sub>F</sub>* and *NPQ<sub>S</sub>*) at different N supply levels measured at 20 and 28 DAO. Vertical bars indicates standard error ( $n = 3$  leaves).

concentrations whereas chlorophyll concentrations and stomatal conductance were similar between the two lower N-supply levels (Table 1). At 28 DAO, shoot dry mass differed significantly between N levels and increased from 2.4 to 5.1 and 5.6 g per plant. Relative biomass allocation to root dry mass decreased significantly from the two lower (28.8% and 29.4%) to the highest (22.9%) N-supply level (Table 1).

Maximum quantum yield of PSII ( $F_v/F_m$ ) and  $\Phi_{PSII}$  did not differ significantly between the seven N levels. Mean values of  $F_v/F_m$  and  $\Phi_{PSII}$  were 0.772 and 0.173, respectively at 20 DAO and 0.772 and 0.167 when measured at 28 DAO (data not shown). N-supply had



**Fig. 6.** Stability of records of  $F_s$  and  $F_m'$  1–3 min before the final saturated light pulse were applied. Values are expressed as the change of  $F_s$  and  $F_m'$  relative to the final values of  $F_s$  and  $F_m'$  at time zero. Vertical bars indicates standard error ( $n = 3$ ).

no significant effect on regulated and non-regulated non-photochemical quenching (Fig. 4a) at 20 DAO and N-supply tended to increase  $\Phi_{NO}$ - $\Phi_{NPQ}$  of high-N plants was significantly lower at 28 DAO whereas  $\Phi_{NO}$  tended to increase with N-supply (Fig. 4b). Less than 20% of the incident light was utilized in photochemistry. About 60% was dissipated as  $\Phi_{NPQ}$  and more than 20% as  $\Phi_{NO}$  (Fig. 4a and b). The fraction of light utilized in photochemistry ( $\Phi_{PSII}$ ) and heat



dissipation ( $\Phi_{NPQ}$ ) did not vary across seven N levels at 20 DAO and three N levels at 28 DAO.

Non-photochemical quenching ( $NPQ$ ), and fast- and slow-relaxing  $NPQ$  ( $NPQ_F$  and  $NPQ_S$ ) were significantly affected by N-supply at 20 DAO (Fig. 5). A significant decrease of  $NPQ$  was observed when comparing N supply levels of 0.36 mM with 4.28 and 5.71 mM. A similar effect of N-supply was observed for  $NPQ_F$ . N effects on  $NPQ_S$  were as well obvious with higher values at the three low N-supply levels and lower values of the three high N-supply levels. However, due to high variability of  $NPQ_S$  at N level 1.43 mM, the LSD test did not indicate significant differences between means. Similar effects on  $NPQ$ ,  $NPQ_F$  and  $NPQ_S$  were observed at 28 DAO and, again, high variation within replicates constrained the detection of differences between means (Fig. 5).  $F_s$  and  $F_m$  exhibited fairly stable values (only 2 and 1% higher values 1 min before readings were taken, Fig. 6) indicating that the measurement protocol allowed for the assessment of fluorescence parameters in nearly steady-state conditions.

$NPQ$  and  $NPQ_F$  correlated negatively with SPAD, dark- and light-adapted PRI values at 20 DAO (Fig. 7).  $NPQ$  and  $NPQ_F$  and SPAD

values measured at 28 DAO fitted well to that at 20 DAO while the agreement was not as good for dark-adapted PRI readings at N supply levels of 4.28 mM at 28 DAO.  $NPQ_S$  did not correlate with either SPAD or dark- and light- adapted PRI values at 20 and 28 DAO. The relationship between fluorescence parameters and SPAD and PRI values were not linear over the whole range of data. E.g., when SPAD values were higher than 45, chlorophyll fluorescence varied while SPAD values did not differ significantly any more.

#### 4. Discussion

The hypothesis that low N-supply increases non-photochemical quenching and that this is correlated with changes in PRI readings is partially confirmed by this study although N deficiency was severe and resulted in a substantial decrease of dry mass and standard gas exchange parameters compared to high-N plants.

Low N-supply can increase the excitation pressure on PSII beyond the capacity of photochemical and non-photochemical quenching, thereby inducing photoinhibitory damage of PSII and

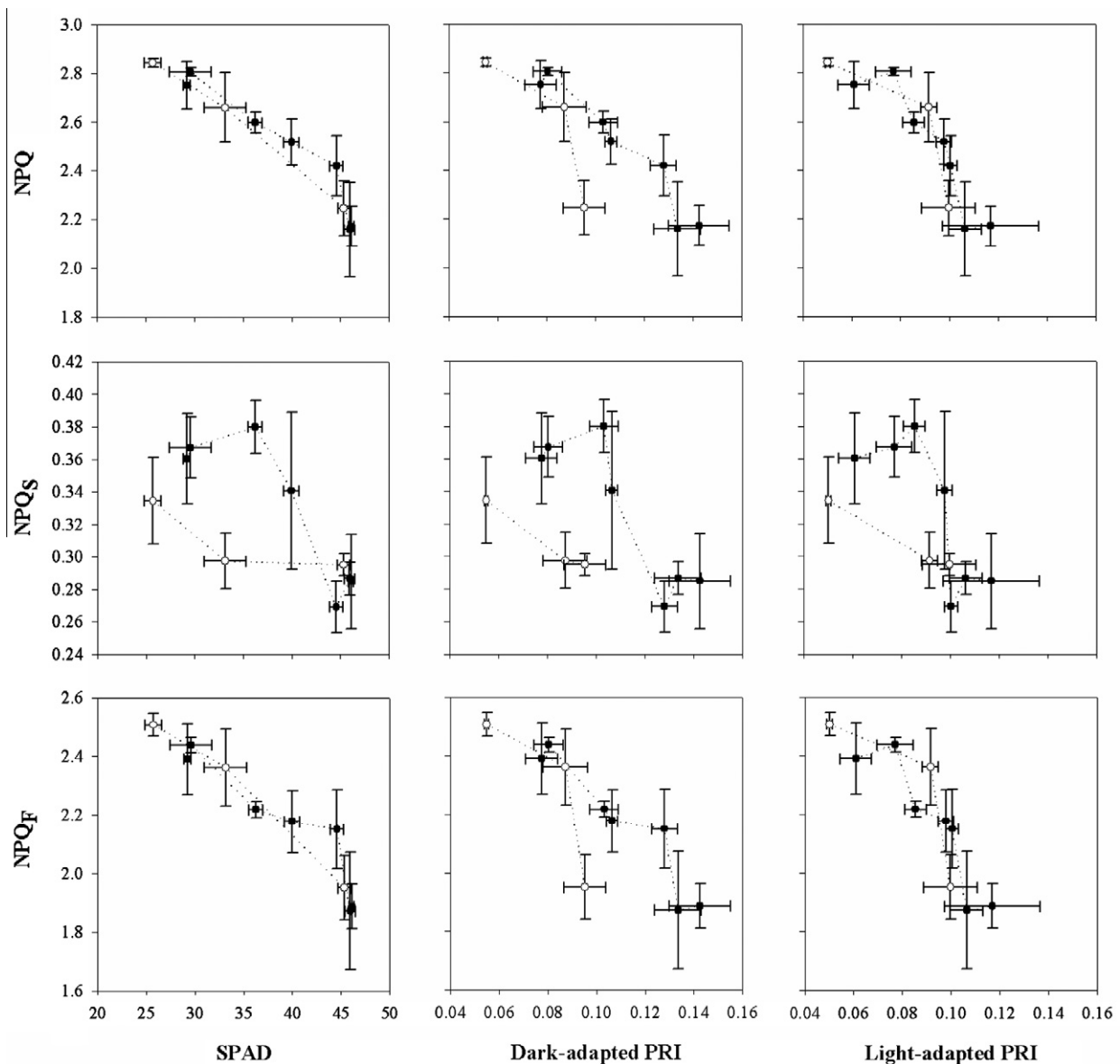


Fig. 7. Relationship between  $NPQ$ ,  $NPQ_S$ , and  $NPQ_F$  and SPAD, and dark- and light-adapted PRI values at 20 (filled symbols) and 28 (open symbols) DAO. Vertical and horizontal bars indicate standard error ( $n = 3$  leaves).



a decrease of the maximal quantum yield of PSII,  $F_v/F_m$ , as illustrated by results of Verhoeven et al. [43], Netto et al. [34], Wu et al. [47], Kumagi et al. [25] and Pompelli et al. [37]. However, N-supply had no effect on  $F_v/F_m$  in this study and others [7,30,8,5]. Photoinhibitory damage is more pronounced in leaf tissue exposed to high light [43] or additional stressors such as water deficit or if leaves are already in the senescence phase. We assume that  $F_v/F_m$  was not affected by N-supply in this study as we measured the youngest fully expanded leaves and plants were cultivated in nutrient solution under comparably low light intensity.

The actual efficiency of PSII photochemistry,  $\Phi_{PSII}$ , was not affected by N-supply and rather low compared to other studies which reported both values mostly in the range of 0.2–0.6 and pronounced N-supply effects on  $\Phi_{PSII}$  [43,6,37,26]. Our findings that N-supply had no effects on regulated and non-regulated non-photochemical quenching at 20 DAO and the decrease of  $\Phi_{NPQ}$  of high-N plant at the expense of  $\Phi_{NO}$  instead of  $\Phi_{PSII}$  at 28 DAO are against the initial hypothesis and not corroborated by other studies. We see no reason to question the protocol of fluorescence measurements which is comparable to that of many other studies. Analyses of  $F_s$  and  $F_m$  indicate that both were recorded under nearly steady-state conditions. Furthermore, standard gas exchange parameters measured at 28 DAO were typical for rice leaves under varying N-supply and N effects on dry mass were pronounced, indicating, together with the range of SPAD meter values measured, that N deficiency was the exclusive factor limiting plant performance.

In contrast to  $\Phi_{NPQ}$ ,  $NPQ$  was significantly affected by N-supply and correlated with SPAD and PRI values. A comparison of  $NPQ$  values can be ambiguous if  $F_v/F_m$  values differ between treatments [32] but  $F_v/F_m$  values were not affected by N-supply in this study. Higher  $NPQ$  values indicate an increased thermal dissipation of absorbed energy and this regulated heat dissipation is closely linked to xanthophyll cycle activity protecting PSII against photoinhibition under a combination of N deficiency and high light [43,24–26].

Non-photochemical quenching can be analysed by following the relaxation after actinic light is switched off [45,19]. Relaxation studies identified fast ( $NPQ_F$ ) and slow ( $NPQ_S$ ) relaxation quenching. In this study,  $NPQ_F$  was affected by N-supply, and this relaxation parameter is considered to reflect the extent for zeaxanthin formation. This finding which has not been reported for N-supply effects so far is indirect evidence that low N-supply induced xanthophyll cycle activity and that dark-adapted PRI values are able to indicate this at least in the low-N range. The measurement protocol did not allow for a more detailed measurement of dark relaxation kinetics and may have underestimated  $NPQ_F$  to a certain extent [32]. In agreement with our finding that N-supply had no effect on  $F_v/F_m$ ,  $NPQ_S$ , which is indicative of photoinhibition, was not affected by N-supply.

An increased activity of the xanthophyll cycle is indirectly indicated by the change of PRI values from high to low N-supply. As both SPAD and dark-adapted PRI values indicated insufficient N-supply when the N concentration of the nutrient solution was below 1.43 mM N, both non-destructive measurements can be used to assess the N status of rice leaves in terms of N deficiency. However, as xanthophyll cycle activity is responsive to all stressors which affect lumen pH, PRI values should not be used for N diagnosis as a stand-alone tool. The Plant Pen PRI 200 was only recently released and used by Sarlikioti et al. [40] to monitor early water deficit stress in *Solanum lycopersicum* L. Additionally to the measurement of PRI during the light phase we recorded dark-adapted PRI values which were higher than light-adapted PRI values and better correlated with fluorescence parameters. This finding is surprising as the conversion from zeaxanthin to violaxanthin after stress relaxation is usually fast and the xanthophyll cycle follows diurnals of light intensity [1]. We assume that carotenoids and xanthophyll cycle pigments persisted during the 30 min dark period imposed on

plants but cannot explain why dark-adapted PRI values were better predicting leaf status parameters of fluorescence.

## 5. Conclusions

Evidently, N deficiency is not always affecting the efficiency of PSII photochemistry ( $\Phi_{PSII}$ ) and the relative contribution of quenching components. N-supply affected  $NPQ$  and  $NPQ_F$  both indicating increased xanthophyll cycle activity. This was partially reflected in PRI readings but further studies are required to evaluate if the Plant Pen PRI 200 can be used to monitor this central component of stress adaptation reliably. Particularly the poor ability of the Plant Pen PRI 200 to differentiate between medium to high N-supply levels indicate that further technical improvements may be helpful. Having proven this eventually positive, we feel that the PRI 200 can be a tool for rapid general stress assessment, particularly in cropping systems where not only the N fertilizer demand needs to be estimated but stress responses to water or temperature to be considered as well.

## 6. Abbreviations

CI	chlorophyll index
DAO	days after onset of treatments
$F_m$	maximal fluorescence in the dark adapted state
$F'_m$	maximal fluorescence in the light adapted state
$F^*_m$	maximal fluorescence in the far red light state
$F_o$	minimal fluorescence in the dark adapted state
$F'_o$	minimal fluorescence in the light adapted state
$F_s$	transient fluorescence at the steady state
$F_v$	variable fluorescence
mM	millimole
N	nitrogen
$NPQ$	non-photochemical quenching
$NPQ_F$	fast-relaxing non-photochemical quenching
$NPQ_S$	slow-relaxing non-photochemical quenching
PPFD	photosynthetic active photon-flux density
PRI	photochemical reflectance index
PSII	photosystem II
$q_p$	photochemical quenching
SLP	saturated light pulse
SPAD	soil plant analysis development
$\Phi_{NO}$	primarily constitutive loss of non-regulated heat dissipation
$\Phi_{NPQ}$	regulated non-photochemical quenching
$\Phi_{PSII}$	actual efficiency of PSII photochemistry

## Acknowledgements

This study was performed within the frame of the “Developing Rice and Sorghum Crop Adaptation Strategies for Climate Change in Vulnerable Environments in Africa” (RISOCAS) Project addressing adaptation of African agriculture to climate change. Financial support by the German Ministry for collaboration and development through GIZ/BMZ (Project No.: 07.7860.5-001.00) is gratefully acknowledged.

## References

- [1] W.W. Adams III, M. Volk, A. Hoehn, B. Demmig-Adams, Leaf orientation and the response of the xanthophyll cycle to incident light, *Oecologia* 90 (1992) 404–410.

- [2] N. Aparicio, D. Villegas, J. Casadesus, J.L. Araus, C. Royo, Spectral vegetation indices as nondestructive tools for determining durum wheat yield, *Agron J.* 92 (2000) 83–91.
- [3] M.A. Babar, M.P. Reynolds, M. Van Ginkel, A.R. Klatt, W.R. Raun, M.L. Stone, Spectral reflectance indices as a potential indirect selection criteria for wheat yield under irrigation, *Crop Sci.* 46 (2006) 578–588.
- [4] C.V.M. Barton, P.R.J. North, Remote sensing of canopy light use efficiency using the photochemical reflectance index model and sensitivity analysis, *Remote Sens. Environ.* 78 (2001) 264–273.
- [5] L. Cabrera-Bosquet, R. Albrizio, J.L. Araus, S. Nogués, Photosynthetic capacity of field-grown durum wheat under different N availabilities: a comparative study from leaf to canopy, *Environ. Exp. Bot.* 67 (2009) 145–152.
- [6] L. Cheng, Xanthophyll cycle pool size and composition in relation to the nitrogen content of apple leaves, *J. Exp. Bot.* 54 (2003) 385–393.
- [7] S. Ciompi, E. Gentili, L. Guidi, G.F. Soldatini, The effect of nitrogen deficiency on leaf gas exchange and chlorophyll fluorescence parameters in sunflower, *Plant Sci.* 118 (1996) 177–184.
- [8] J.L. Cruz, P.R. Mosquim, C.R. Pelacani, W.L. Araujo, F.M. DaMatta, Photosynthesis impairment in cassava leaves in response to nitrogen deficiency, *Plant Soil* 257 (2003) 417–423.
- [9] B. Demmig, K. Winter, A. Kruger, F.C. Czysan, Photoinhibition and zeaxanthin formation in intact leaves: a possible role of the xanthophyll cycle in the dissipation of excess light energy, *Plant Physiol.* 84 (1987) 218–224.
- [10] M. Esfahani, H.R.A. Abbasi, B. Rabiei, M. Kavousi, Improvement of nitrogen management in rice paddy fields using chlorophyll meter (SPAD), *Paddy Water Environ.* 6 (2008) 181–188.
- [11] I. Filella, T. Amara, J. Araus, J. Peñuelas, Relationship between photosynthetic radiation-use efficiency of barley canopies and the photochemical reflectance index (PRI), *Physiol. Plant.* 96 (1996) 211–216.
- [12] J. Gamon, C. Field, A. Fredeen, S. Thayer, Assessing photosynthetic downregulation in sunflower stands with an optically-based model, *Photosynth. Res.* 67 (2001) 113–125.
- [13] J. Gamon, J. Peñuelas, C. Field, A narrow-waveband spectral index that tracks diurnal changes in photosynthetic efficiency, *Remote Sens. Environ.* 41 (1992) 35–44.
- [14] J. Gamon, L. Serrano, J. Surfus, The photochemical reflectance index: an optical indicator of photosynthetic radiation use efficiency across species, functional types, and nutrient levels, *Oecologia* 112 (1997) 492–501.
- [15] B. Genty, J.M. Briantais, N.R. Baker, The relationship between the quantum yield of photosynthetic electron transport and quenching of chlorophyll fluorescence, *BBA-Gen Subjects* 990 (1989) 87–92.
- [16] B. Genty, J. Harbinson, A. Cailly, F. Rizza, Fate of Excitation at PS II in leaves: the Non-Photochemical side, in: Third BBSRC Robert Hill Symposium on Photosynthesis, University of Sheffield, Department of Molecular Biology and Biotechnology, Western Bank, Sheffield, UK, 1996.
- [17] J. Guo, C.M. Trotter, Estimating photosynthetic light-use efficiency using the photochemical reflectance index: variations among species, *Funct. Plant Biol.* 31 (2004) 255–265.
- [18] L. Hendrickson, R. Furbank, W. Chow, A simple alternative approach to assessing the fate of absorbed light energy using chlorophyll fluorescence, *Photosynth. Res.* 82 (2004) 73–81.
- [19] P. Horton, A.V. Ruban, R.G. Walters, Regulation of light harvesting in green plants, *Annu. Rev. Plant Phys.* 47 (1996) 655–684.
- [20] J. Huang, F. He, K. Cui, R.J. Buresh, B. Xu, W. Gong, S. Peng, Determination of optimal nitrogen rate for rice varieties using a chlorophyll meter, *Field Crop Res.* 105 (2008) 70–80.
- [21] Y. Inoue, J. Peñuelas, Relationship between light use efficiency and photochemical reflectance index in soybean leaves as affected by soil water content, *Int. J. Remote Sens* 27 (2006) 5109–5114.
- [22] M.C. Kato, K. Hikosaka, N. Hirotsu, A. Makino, T. Hirose, The excess light energy that is neither utilized in photosynthesis nor dissipated by photoprotective mechanisms determines the rate of photoinactivation in photosystem II, *Plant Cell Physiol.* 44 (2003) 318–325.
- [23] C. Klughammer, U. Schreiber, Complementary PSII quantum yields calculated from simple fluorescence parameters measured by PAM fluorometry and the saturation pulse method, *PAN E-J.* 1 (2008) 27–35.
- [24] E. Kumagai, T. Araki, F. Kubota, Effects of nitrogen supply restriction on gas exchange and photosystem 2 function in flag leaves of a traditional low-yield cultivar and a recently improved high-yield cultivar of rice (*Oryza sativa* L.), *Photosynthetica* 45 (2007) 489–495.
- [25] E. Kumagai, T. Araki, F. Kubota, Correlation of chlorophyll meter readings with gas exchange and chlorophyll fluorescence in flag leaves of rice (*Oryza sativa* L.) plants, *Plant Prod. Sci.* 12 (2009) 50–53.
- [26] E. Kumagai, T. Araki, O. Ueno, Comparison of susceptibility to photoinhibition and energy partitioning of absorbed light in photosystem II in flag leaves of two rice (*Oryza sativa* L.) cultivars that differ in their responses to nitrogen-deficiency, *Plant Prod. Sci.* 13 (2010) 11–20.
- [27] J.K. Ladha, A. Tirol-Padre, G.C. Punzalan, E. Castillo, U. Singh, C.K. Reddy, Nondestructive estimation of shoot nitrogen in different rice genotypes, *Agron J.* 90 (1998) 33–40.
- [28] H.K. Lichtenthaler, A.R. Wellburn, Determinations of total carotenoids and chlorophylls a and b of leaf extracts in different solvents, *Biochemical Society Transactions*, 603rd Meeting Held at the University of Liverpool, 1983, pp. 591–592.
- [29] P.M. Li, R.G. Cai, H.Y. Gao, T. Peng, Z.L. Wang, Partitioning of excitation energy in two wheat cultivars with different grain protein contents grown under three nitrogen applications in the field, *Physiol. Plant.* 129 (2007) 822–829.
- [30] C. Lu, J. Zhang, Q. Zhang, L. Li, T. Kuang, Modification of photosystem II photochemistry in nitrogen deficient maize and wheat plants, *J. Plant. Physiol.* 158 (2001) 1423–1430.
- [31] J. Markwell, J.C. Osterman, J.L. Mitchell, Calibration of the Minolta SPAD-502 leaf chlorophyll meter, *Photosynth. Res.* 46 (1995) 467–472.
- [32] K. Maxwell, G.N. Johnson, Chlorophyll fluorescence – a practical guide, *J. Exp. Bot.* 51 (2000) 659–668.
- [33] P. Müller, X.-P. Li, K.K. Niyogi, Non-photochemical quenching. A response to excess light energy, *Plant. Physiol.* 125 (2001) 1558–1566.
- [34] A.T. Netto, E. Camprostrini, J.G. De Oliveira, R.E. Bressan-Smith, Photosynthetic pigments, nitrogen, chlorophyll a fluorescence and SPAD-502 readings in coffee leaves, *Sci Hortic-Amsterdam* 104 (2005) 199–209.
- [35] C.J. Nichol, K.F. Huemmrich, T.A. Black, P.G. Jarvis, C.L. Walthall, J. Grace, F.G. Hall, Remote sensing of photosynthetic-light-use efficiency of boreal forest, *Agr. Forest Meteorol.* 101 (2000) 131–142.
- [36] J. Peñuelas, I. Filella, J. Gamon, Assessment of photosynthetic radiation-use efficiency with spectral reflectance, *New Phytol.* 131 (1995) 291–296.
- [37] M.F. Pompelli, S.C.V. Martins, W.C. Antunes, A.R.M. Chaves, F.M. DaMatta, Photosynthesis and photoprotection in coffee leaves is affected by nitrogen and light availabilities in winter conditions, *J. Plant Physiol.* 167 (2010) 1052–1060.
- [38] S. Posch, C.R. Warren, M.A. Adams, H. Guttenger, Photoprotective carotenoids and antioxidants are more affected by canopy position than by nitrogen supply in 21-year-old *Pinus radiata*, *Funct. Plant. Biol.* 35 (2008) 470–482.
- [39] S.M. Samborski, N. Tremblay, E. Fallon, Strategies to make use of plant sensor-based diagnostic information for nitrogen recommendations, *Agron J.* 101 (2009) 800–816.
- [40] V. Sarikioti, S.M. Driever, L.F.M. Marcelis, Photochemical reflectance index as a mean of monitoring early water stress, *Ann. Appl. Biol.* 157 (2010) 81–89.
- [41] D. Tilman, Global environmental impacts of agricultural expansion: the need for sustainable and efficient practices, *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* 96 (1999) 5995–6000.
- [42] S. Varinderpal, S. Bijay, S. Yadvinder, H.S. Thind, R.K. Gupta, Need based nitrogen management using the chlorophyll meter and leaf colour chart in rice and wheat in South Asia: a review, *Nutr. Cycl. Agroecosys.* 88 (2010) 361–380.
- [43] A.S. Verhoeven, B. Demmig-Adams, W.W. Adams III, Enhanced employment of the xanthophyll cycle and thermal energy dissipation in spinach exposed to high light and N stress, *Plant Physiol.* 113 (1997) 817–824.
- [44] P.M. Vitousek, H.A. Mooney, J. Lubchenco, J.M. Melillo, Human domination of Earth's ecosystems, *Science* 277 (1997) 494–499.
- [45] R.G. Walters, P. Horton, Resolution of components of non-photochemical chlorophyll fluorescence quenching in barley leaves, *Photosynth. Res.* 27 (1991) 121–133.
- [46] J.H. Weng, L.H. Jhaung, J.Y. Jiang, G.M. Lai, T.S. Liao, Down-regulation of photosystem 2 efficiency and spectral reflectance in mango leaves under very low irradiance and varied chilling treatments, *Photosynthetica* 44 (2006) 248–254.
- [47] F. Wu, W. Bao, F. Li, N. Wu, Effects of water stress and nitrogen supply on leaf gas exchange and fluorescence parameters of *Sophora davidii* seedlings, *Photosynthetica* 46 (2008) 40–48.
- [48] W.H. Yang, S. Peng, J. Huang, A.L. Sanico, R.J. Buresh, C. Witt, Using leaf color charts to estimate leaf nitrogen status of rice, *Agron J.* 95 (2003) 212–217.
- [49] S. Yoshida, D.A. Forno, J.H. Cock, K.A. Gomez, Laboratory Manual for Physiological Studies of Rice, third ed., IRRI, Los Banos, Laguna, Philippines, 1976.



---

## **Statement of authors contribution**

The thesis titled “**Genotypic responses of Upland Rice to an Altitudinal Gradient**” is submitted together with the enclosed peer reviewed three articles.

Paper I: *Title:* **Phenological responses of Upland Rice Grown Along an Altitudinal Gradient.**

*Authors:* Suchit Shrestha, Folkard Asch, Holger Brueck, Julie Dusserre and  
Alain Ramanantsoanirina

*Journal:* Environmental and Experimental Botany

*Ref. No.:* EEB-D-12-00032

*Status:* under review

*Paper II:* *Title:* **Climate effects on yield components as affected by genotypic responses to variable environmental conditions in upland rice systems at different altitudes.**

*Authors:* Suchit Shrestha, Folkard Asch, Julie Dusserre, Alain  
Ramanantsoanirina and Holger Brueck

*Journal:* Field Crops Research

*Ref. No.:* FIELD-D-12-00014

*Status:* under review

Paper III: *Title:* **Chlorophyll Index, Photochemical Reflectance Index and Chlorophyll Fluorescence Measurements of Rice Leaf Supplied with Different N levels.**

*Authors:* Suchit Shrestha, Holger Brueck and Folkard Asch

*Journal:* Journal of Photochemistry and Photobiology B: Biology

*Ref. No.:* JPHOTOBIOL-D-12-00027

*Status:* under review

---

---

**Authors contributions:**

**Mr. Suchit Pd. Shrestha** planned and conducted all field trials in Madagascar and the greenhouse trials in Hohenheim. He was responsible for the data analysis and writing of the manuscripts.

**Prof. Dr. Folkard Asch** was instrumental in setting the work up and was involved in the final stages of writing the manuscripts.

**PD Dr. Holger Brueck** guided on designing the trials, contributed to the data analysis and was involved in the final stage of manuscripts preparation.

**Dr. Julie Dusserre** provided administrative and technical support to conduct multi-locational field trials in Madagascar.

**Dr. Alain Ramanantsoanirina** provided administrative and logistic support to conduct multi-locational field trials in Madagascar.

Date: 7/2/2012, Hohenheim



**Prof. Dr. Folkard Asch**

University of Hohenheim

Department of Plant Production and Agroecology in the Tropics and Sub-tropics,

Water-stress Management Section,

Garbenstrasse 13,

D-70599 Stuttgart,

Germany

---

---

## **Declaration of Originality**

Hereby I declare that this doctoral thesis is independently written by myself. In addition, I confirm that no other sources than those specified in the thesis have been used. I assure that this thesis, in the current or similar format, has not been submitted to any other institution in order to obtain a Ph.D. or any other academic degree.

Ich erkläre hiermit, dass ich diese Dissertation selbständig angefertigt habe. Es wurden nur die im Literaturverzeichnis aufgeführten Hilfsmittel benutzt und fremdes Gedankengut als solches kenntlich gemacht. Ich versichere, dass ich diese Arbeit in gleicher oder ähnlicher Form noch keiner anderen Institution zur Prüfung vorgelegt habe.

Date: 7/2/2012, Hohenheim



**Suchit Prasad Shrestha**

---

**Curriculum Vitae****Personal information**

**First name / Surname** Suchit Prasad Shrestha  
**Address (recent)** 11, Birkheckenstrasse, 70599, Stuttgart, Germany  
**Telephone (recent)** (+49) 71191248105  
**Mobile (recent)** (+49) 15229787917  
**Address (permanent)** 18/279, Mangal Bazar, Patan Bhimsensthan, Lalitpur Municipality, Nepal  
**Telephone (permanent)** (+799) 15531965 / 15530776  
**E-mail** [suchitps@uni-hohenheim.de](mailto:suchitps@uni-hohenheim.de), [suchit.shrestha@gmail.com](mailto:suchit.shrestha@gmail.com)  
**Nationality** Nepali  
**Date of birth** 20<sup>th</sup> Jan, 1972 in Kathmandu, Nepal  
**Gender** Male  
**Marital status** Married with Bipana Shrestha (Pradhan) on 16<sup>th</sup> Dec, 2004  
**Children** One daughter (Subreena Shrestha) born on 23<sup>rd</sup> Sept, 2006

**Personal skills and competences**

**Mother tongue(s)** Newari  
**Other language(s)** Nepali, Hindi

Self-assessment	Reading	Listening	Speaking	Understanding	Writing
<i>European level</i>					
<b>English</b>	Fluent	Fluent	Fluent	Fluent	Fluent
<b>German</b>	Basic	Basic	Basic	Basic	Basic
<b>French</b>	Poor	Poor	Poor	Poor	Poor

**Desired employment / Occupational field****Agricultural Research****Work experience**

**Dates** From August 1997 to October 2008

**Occupation or position held****Technical Officer** (Soil Science)

**Main activities and responsibilities** Conducting experiments, analysing experiment data, writing proposals and reports

**Name and address of employer** Nepal Agricultural Research Council (NARC), Singha Darbar Plaza, Nepal

---

Type of business or sector	Regional Agricultural Research Station (RARS), Lumle Agricultural Environment Unit (AEU), Khumaltar Soil Science Division (SSD), Khumaltar
<b>Education and training</b>	
Dates	2008-12
<b>Title of qualification</b>	<b>PhD</b>
Principal subjects/occupational skills covered	Genotypic responses of Upland Rice to an Altitudinal Gradient
Name and type of organisation providing education and training	University of Hohenheim, Department of Plant Production and Agroecology in the Tropics and Sub-tropics, Section of Water Stress Management, Stuttgart, Germany
Dates	2005-07
<b>Title of qualification awarded</b>	<b>Master of Science in Agriculture</b>
Principal subjects/occupational skills covered	Phenological and agronomical responses of rice genotypes in high altitude rice production system
Name and type of organisation providing education and training	University of Bonn, Agricultural Science and Resource Management in the Tropics and Sub-tropics (ARTS), Bonn, Germany
Dates	1996-97
<b>Title of qualification</b>	<b>Master's Degree in Economics</b>
Principal subjects/occupational skills covered	Agricultural Economics
Name and type of organisation providing education and training	Tribhuvan University, Institute of Humanities and Social Sciences, Patan Multiple Campus (PMC), Patan, Nepal
Dates	1992-95
<b>Title of qualification awarded</b>	<b>Bachelor's Degree in Agriculture</b>
Principal subjects/occupational skills covered	Soil Science
Name and type of organisation providing education and training	Tribhuvan University, Institute of Agriculture and Animal Sciences (IAAS), Rampur Campus, Chitwan, Nepal
Dates	1991-93
<b>Title of qualification</b>	<b>Bachelor's Degree in Physics</b>
Principal subjects/occupational skills covered	Physics and mathematics

---



Name and type of organisation providing education and training	Tribhuvan University, Institute of Science and Technology, Trichandra Multiple Campus (TMC), Kathmandu, Nepal
Dates	1989-91
<b>Title of qualification awarded</b>	<b>Proficiency Certificate in Physics</b>
Principal subjects/occupational skills covered	Physics and mathematics
Name and type of organisation providing education and training	Tribhuvan University, Institute of Science and Technology, Kathmandu Valley Campus (KVC), Lalitpur, Nepal
Dates	1988
<b>Title of qualification awarded</b>	<b>School Leaving Certificate</b>
Principal subjects/occupational skills covered	Science and mathematics
Name and type of organisation providing education and training	HMG Board, Lalitpur Secondary Boarding School (LSBS), Lalitpur, Nepal

### **Publications**

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| Scientific Journal<br>(peer reviewed journals) | <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. <b>Shrestha, S.</b>, Asch F., Brueck, H., Dusserre J., Ramanantsoanirina A., 2012, Phenological responses of Upland Rice Grown Along an Altitudinal Gradient. (under review in Environmental and Experimental Botany)</li> <li>2. <b>Shrestha, S.</b>, Asch F., Dusserre J., Ramanantsoanirina A., Brueck, H., 2012, Climate effects on yield components as affected by genotypic responses to variable environmental conditions in upland rice systems at different altitudes. (Accepted in Field Crops Research)</li> <li>3. <b>Shrestha, S.</b>, Brueck, H., Asch, F., 2012. Chlorophyll Index, Photochemical Index and Chlorophyll Fluorescence Measurements of Rice leaf Supplied with Different N levels. (Accepted in Journal of Photochemistry and Photobiology B: Biology) in press, available online</li> <li>4. <b>Shrestha, S.</b>, Asch, F., Dingkuhn M., Becker, M., 2011. Cropping calendar options for rice-wheat production systems at high-altitudes. Field Crops Research 121, 158-167.</li> <li>5. Becker, M., Asch, F., Maskey, S.L., Pande, K.R., Shah, S.C. and <b>Shrestha, S.P.</b>, 2007. Effects of transition season management on soil N dynamics and system N balances in rice-wheat rotations of Nepal. Field Crops Research 103, 98-108.</li> </ol> |
|--|---|

- 
- |                                  |   |
|----------------------------------|---|
| Conference oral presentations    | <ol style="list-style-type: none"><li>1. <b>Shrestha S.</b>, Asch F., Dusserre J., Ramanantsoanirina A., 2011, Yield Stability and Genotype x Environment Interactions of Upland Rice in Altitude Gradient in Madagascar. Tropentag 2011, October 5-7, Bonn, Germany.</li><li>2. <b>Shrestha S.</b>, Asch F., Bruck H., Ramanantsoanirina A., Dusserre J. 2011, Phenological Responses of Upland Rice grown Along an Altitude gradient. International conference on crop improvement, ideotyping and modeling for African cropping systems under climate change (CIMAC), 7-9 February, Hohenheim, Stuttgart, Germany.</li><li>3. Ramanantsoanirina A., Dusserre J., Raboin L. M., <b>Shrestha S.</b>, Brueck H., Asch F. 2011, Temperature constraint in Upland rice improvement in the High Plateau of Madagascar. International conference on crop improvement, ideotyping and modeling for African cropping systems under climate change (CIMAC), 7-9 February, Hohenheim, Stuttgart, Germany.</li></ol>   |
| Conference posters presentations | <ol style="list-style-type: none"><li>1. <b>Shrestha S.</b>, Bruck H., Asch F. 2010, Diagnosis of Rice leaf N Status by Photochemical Reflectance Index (PRI) and Chlorophyll Index (SPAD). Tropentag 2010, 14-16 September, Zurich, Switzerland.</li><li>2. <b>Shrestha S.</b>, Asch F., Bruck H., Ramanantsoanirina A., Dusserre J. 2010, Environmental Effects on Yield of Upland Rice Grown Along an Altitude gradient in Madagascar. The 28th International Rice Research Conference, Climate Change and Rice Agriculture; 8-12 November, Hanoi, Vietnam</li><li>3. <b>Shrestha S.</b>, Dusserre J., Ramanantsoanirina A., Asch F., Bruck H. 2009, Upland Rice Adaptation to Variable Water Availability Along an Altitude Gradient in Madagascar. Tropentag 2009, 6-8 October, Hamburg, Germany</li><li>4. Ramanantsoanirina A., Dusserre J., <b>Shrestha S.</b>, Asch F. 2009, Temperature Effects on the Phenology of Upland Rice grown Along an Altitude Gradient in Madagascar. Tropentag 2009, 6-8 October, Hamburg, Germany</li><li>5. <b>Shrestha S. P.</b>, Asch F., Becker M., 2007. Phenological responses of rice genotypes to varying thermal environments in Nepal. Tropentag 2007, 9-11 October, Kassel-Witzenhausen, Germany</li><li>6. <b>Shrestha S. P.</b>, Pande K. R., Diwani T., Maskey S. L., Becker M., 2005. Wheat straw application can reduce N losses from rice-wheat rotation systems in Nepal. Deutscher Tropentag 2005, 11-13 October, Hohenheim, Stuttgart, Germany</li><li>7. Khanal R. R., <b>Shrestha S. P.</b>, Asch F., Becker M., 2005. Phyllochron of lowland rice does not depend on temperature alone. Deutscher Tropentag 2005, 11-13 October, Hohenheim, Stuttgart, Germany</li><li>8. Pande K. R., <b>Shrestha S. P.</b>, Becker M., Shah S. C., Maskey S. L., 2004. Managing soil N dynamics in rice-wheat cropping systems along an altitude gradient in Nepal. Deutscher Tropentag 2004, 5-7 October, Berlin, Germany</li></ol> |
-

- 
- |                        |  |
|------------------------|--|
| Theses / Dissertations | 1. <b>Shrestha, Suchit Prasad.</b> 2007. Phenological and agronomical responses of rice genotypes to changes in planting date in a high altitude cropping system of Nepal. Bonn, Germany, University of Bonn. (M.S.) 64 p. SB238.N4 S57 2007.  |
| Review papers          | 1. Tripathi, B. P. and <b>Shrestha, S. P.</b> (2000). Review of Soil Research in the Western Hills of Nepal. Lumle Review Paper No. 2000/2. Kaski, Nepal: Agriculture Research Station, Lumle  |
| Technical papers       | 1. Tripathi, B. P.; <b>Shrestha, S. P.</b> and Acharya, G. P. (2000). Summary and Updating with 1999 Season Soil and Nutrient Losses from Bariland Terraces in the western Hill of Nepal. Lumle Technical Paper No. 2000/3. Kaski, Nepal: Agriculture Research Station, Lumle.<br>2. Shrestha, B.; Maskey, S. L.; Shrestha, R. K.; Tripathi, B. P.; Khadka, Y. G., Munakarmi, R. C.; Bhattarai, E. M. and <b>Shrestha, S. P.</b> (2000). Soil Fertility Management: Farmers' Practices and Perceptions in the Hills of Nepal. Lumle Technical Paper No. 2000/4. Kaski, Nepal: Agriculture Research Station, Lumle. |
-

- 
- Seminar papers
1. **Shrestha, S. P.**; Tripathi, B. P.; and Acharya, G. P. (2000). Long-term Soil Fertility Management in Maize/Finger Millet System in the Marginal Bari Lands of Western Hills of Nepal (1997-1999). Lumle Seminar Paper 2000. Kaski, Nepal: Agricultural Research Station, Lumle
  2. Tripathi, B. P.; Mawdesley, K. J.; Gardner, R.; Acharya, G. P.; **Shrestha, S. P.** and Tripathi, R. C. (1999). Study on Leaching Losses of Nutrients in the Western Hills of Nepal. Lumle Seminar Paper No. 99/14. Kaski, Nepal: Agricultural Research Station, Lumle
  3. Tripathi, B. P.; Acharya, G. P. and **Shrestha, S. P.** (2000). Integrated Nutrients Management on Wheat in Rice-Wheat System in River Basin and Low Hills of Western Nepal. Lumle Seminar Paper No. 2000/20. Kaski, Nepal: Agricultural Research Station, Lumle
  4. Tripathi, B. P.; Acharya, G. P.; **Shrestha, S. P.** and Gregory, P. J. (2000). Integrated Nutrients Management on Rice in Rice-Wheat and Upland Rice in Upland Rice-Blackgram System. Lumle Seminar Paper No. 2000/18. Kaski, Nepal: Agricultural Research Station, Lumle
  5. Acharya, G. P.; Tripathi, B. P.; **Shrestha, S. P.** and Gregory, P. J. (2000). Nutrients Management in Maize-Finger Millet System in the Hills of Nepal. Lumle Seminar Paper No. 2000/8. Kaski, Nepal: Agricultural Research Station, Lumle
  6. Shrestha, B. and **Shrestha, S. P.** (2000). Soil Fertility Management: Review and Empirical Facts on Farmers Practices and Perceptions in the Western Hills of Nepal. Lumle Seminar Paper No. 2000/32. Kaski, Nepal: Agriculture Research Station, Lumle
  7. Tripathi, B. P.; Munakarmy, R. C.; Shakya, P. R. and **Shrestha, S. P.** (2001). Acid Soil Condition, Acid Tolerant Crops Germplasms and Management of Acid Soil in Nepal. Lumle Seminar Paper No. 2001/3. Kaski, Nepal: Agriculture Research Station, Lumle
-

- 
- |                    |  |
|--------------------|--|
| Proceedings        | <ol style="list-style-type: none"><li>1. <u>Sherchand K., Malla G., Sharma A. and Shrestha S.</u> (2005). Effects of enriched CO<sub>2</sub> on rice under open top chamber (OTC) condition at Khumaltar. Seventh International Carbon Dioxide Conference (ICDC7) Proceeding held, September 25-30, 2005</li><li>2. Tripathi, B. P. and <b>Shrestha, S. P.</b> (2001). Improving Maize Productivity and Enhancing Soil Fertility in the Western Hills of Nepal. N. P. Rajbhandari, J. K. Ransom, K. Adhikari and A. F. E. Palmer (eds) 2002. Sustainable Maize Production Systems for Nepal : Proceeding of a Maize Symposium held, December 3-5, 2001, Kathmandu, Nepal. Kathmandu : NARC and CIMMYT</li><li>3. <b>Shrestha, S. P.</b>, Sherchan, K. and Sharma, A. (2001). Climatic Scenario of the Three Stations of NARC Representing Different Agro-Ecological Zones of Nepal. Paper presented in the 23<sup>rd</sup> (2-3 July, 2002) National Summer Crop Workshop, NARC, Khumaltar. Adhikari, K., S. R. Upadhyay and Mahato, R. K. Proceeding of 23<sup>rd</sup> National Summer Crops Workshop on Maize Research and Production, held on July 2-4, 2002 NARC Khumaltar, Lalitpur, Nepal. Page no. 322 to 336</li><li>4. Sherchan, K., <b>Shrestha, S. P.</b> and Sharma, A. (2001). Effect of Enriched CO<sub>2</sub> on Rice under Open Top Chamber Condition at Khumaltar. Paper presented in the 23<sup>rd</sup> National Summer Crop Workshop (2-3 July, 2002), NARC, Khumaltar</li><li>5. Sherchan, K., <b>Shrestha, S. P.</b> and Sharma, A. (2002). Study of Effective Micro-Organisms (EM) and other Nutrients Sources on Rice, Wheat, Potato and Tomato under Field Condition at Khumaltar. Paper presented in the 25<sup>th</sup> (11-12 September, 2002) National Winter Crop Workshop, NARC, Khumaltar</li><li>6. Sherchan, K., <b>Shrestha, S. P.</b> and Sharma, A. (2002). Climatic Variation And Wheat Productivity across the Western Region of Nepal using Simulation Techniques. Paper presented in the 25<sup>th</sup> (11-12 September, 2002) National Winter Crop Workshop, NARC, Khumaltar</li><li>7. Tripathi, B. P.; <b>Shrestha, S. P.</b>; Acharya, G. P.; Gardener, R.; Mawdesley, K.; Gauskin and Adams, S. (2001). Assessment of Soil and Nutrient Losses from Rainfed Upland (Bari) Terraces in the Western Hills of Nepal. Mountain Agriculture in the Hindu Kush-Himalayan Region Proceedings of an International Symposium held "May 21-24, 2001 in Kathmandu, Nepal. Editors Tang Ya and Pradeep M. Tulachan. Technologies for Improving the Productivity of Mountain Agriculture.</li></ol> |
| Books and booklets | <ol style="list-style-type: none"><li>1. Soil Erosion and Balance of Plant Nutrient Loss from the Bari Land of Middle Hills of Nepal (in Nepali) Dr. BP Tripathi and <b>SP Shrestha</b></li><li>2. Soil Fertility Management and Productivity in Rice-Wheat, Upland rice-Blackgram, Maize-Finger millet cropping system in the Hills (in Nepali) Dr. BP Tripathi, <b>SP Shrestha</b> and GP Acharya</li><li>3. Strategies for Soil Fertility Research in the Hills of Nepal (in English) RK Shrestha, SL Maskey, B Shrestha, BP Tripathi, RC Munankarmy, YG Khadka, EM Bhattarai, <b>SP Shrestha</b></li></ol>   |
-

---

Working papers

1. Tripathi, B. P.; **Shrestha, S. P.** and Acharya, G. P. (2001). Status of Micronutrients in the Mandarin Trees of the Western Hills of Nepal. Lumle Working Paper No. 2001/1. Kaski, Nepal: Agriculture Research Station, Lumle
2. Tripathi, B. P. and **Shrestha, S. P.** (2000). Nitrogen Content in Farm Yard Manure and its Effects on the Productivity and Soil Properties of Rice-Wheat, Upland Rice-Blackgram and Maize-Fingermillet Systems. Lumle Working Paper No. 2000/14. Kaski, Nepal: Agriculture Research Station, Lumle.
3. Tripathi, B. P. ; Munakarmy, R. C.; Shakya, P. R. and **Shrestha, S. P.** (2001). Enhancement of Soil Fertility and Crop Productivity of Acidic Soil in the Hills of Nepal. Lumle Working Paper No. 2001/9. Kaski, Nepal: Agriculture Research Station, Lumle

Date: 7/2/2012, Hohenheim



**Suchit Prasad Shrestha**

---